Pagan Revival

Issue 41

A.D.L. Uses Dirty Tricks Against Jews For Jesus

Viking Hero May Have Had Bone Disease

Pagan Music Reviews

Zoroastrian Influence on Judaism

C.I.A. HANDBOOK On Revolution

Mirtha & Christ

CULTS FIGHT FOR CONTROL of Ancient Roman Empire

Letters! Letters! Letters!

Ancient Pagan Religions of Persia and India Are Experiencing a Revival in Asia and Middle East

A Short History of Odinism In The English Speaking World

Pagan Revival

The Pagan Revival Network

Post Office Box 686

Bonsall, CA 92003-0686

Publisher: Wyatt Kaldenberg

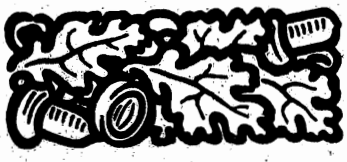
Notice:

The *Pagan Revival* publication is a voice of the Eurocentric polytheistic communities. Opinions expressed within *Pagan Revival* do not necessary reflect the policies and views of the publisher, this magazine, nor the *Pagan Revival Network.*

The Pagan Revival Network is strongly Odinic and our main goal is to promote the religion of Asatru which worships the living Gods Odin, Thor, Tyr, Frey, Njord, Heimdal, Ull, etc. and the living Goddesses Frigga, Sif, Jord, Freyja, Zisa, Ostara, etc., but all Aryan Pagan and Eurocentric traditions are encouraged to join the Network.

Articles, poems, artwork, etc. submitted to Pagan Revival become the property of the magazine. Pagan Revival will not return any submissions of any kind, so make yourself a copy or kiss that sucker good-bye. Pagan Revival is copyrighted by Wyatt Kaldenberg, except for articles previously published else where or which are individually copyrighted. Permission is granted to copy, or quote in part or in full provided credit is given to Pagan Revival and to the author of said article and the Pagan Revival address is included with the copy. Pagan Revival has an US FIRST! policy for if we don't put ourselves first who will? Articles written by Aryan Pagans have a greater chance of being published, although writers need be neither Aryan nor Pagan to be published.

Non-Aryans and non-Pagans have a better chance of getting published in the letters to the editor section. Articles written by outsiders, generally, will be treated like letters.



The History of the Pagan Revival Publication

Pagan Revival started in the early 1990s as an untitled open letter sent out to a few friends and fellow Pagans. It was just a few type written pages. Occasionally even hand written.

It has always been published irregularly. Sometimes several issues a month. Other times huge time gaps separated each issue. For a good while it was an e-zine on the Internet with daily e-mailings back and forth between about a dozen or so people. Some issues of Pagan Revival were a collection of round robin e-mailings among Pagan friends. I have many floppy disks full of debates and discussion about Aryan Paganism. Some of you were involved in these talks. A few of these discussions have a good chance of being edited down and put into print form.

This is the first issue to appear in magazine form. At least that is the plan, under democracy it's hard to find printers who will print material that isn't politically correct.

I want to try to get a few Pagan Revival kindreds going so I can have backing on community projects and some support putting out Pagan Revival magazine. I am not into collecting large amounts of dead weight. 90% of the people in the Aryan movement could fuck up a wet dream. Less than 10% of movement people ever do anything. The rest are just psychic vampires, looking for a host to suck dry. I am not into selling magazines to people that will never serve the Volk. I would rather write for six people that serve the Volk than a million people who are worthless, yellow, back stabbing, free loading, lying sacks of white pus.

"The more people who join my banner, the weaker my cause becomes." - **Adolf Hitler** If you know what Hitler meant by this you can build wonders, if not you're doomed. This is why Hitler created the elite S.S.- -to control the psychic vampires within the N.S. movement.

In an Aryan meritocracy, the Thralls live to serve the Jarls. In the race movement, the Jarls live to serve the Thralls. The movement is upside down. In my 20 years in this movement, I have seen the elite, the cream, the Jarl caste betrayed, lied about, sucked dry, and killed by the scum, the Thralls, the ninty per centers. The survival of the Folk rests in the hands of the ten per centers. The rest of the so called movement is just a burden. If you don't see this, it is because you are part of the burden. Period!

ADVERTISING RATES

Being on the receiving end of continuous censorship and having petty tyrants impose their morals on me, I have decided not to censor who Pagan Revival will sell advertising to... except...(and there is always that tyrannical word: EXCEPT, isn't there. No matter how just people think they are, every one feels they have the moral right and duty to take someone's freedom away. Every one's a hypocrite.) ...EXCEPT for advertisements advocating immediate and/or forthcoming illegal acts or those which contain personal attacks on private individuals. We can't be outraged at the despotism of liberal capitalist democracy and the New Stalinism known generally as Political Correctness if we become as evil, lying, expurgating, controlling, and oppressive as the general society at large. I am not involved in the White racialist movement just so we can replace the anti-White Iron Heel with a Whiter and brighter tyranny. So the Ad section is open to everyone even anti-White, anti-heterosexual, and anti-Pagan people.

CLASSIFIED ADS

Classified Ads are ten dollars per address plus twenty five cents per each additional word.

Available Categories: Announcements, Publications, Books, For Sell, Wanted To Buy, Help Wanted, Personals, Religious, Political, Miscellaneous, Networking, Runes

A Real Case Against Jews is an article written by an American Jew named Marcus Eli Ravage and first appeared in the January 1928 issue of The Century Magazine.

I initially came across A Real Case Against Jews when I was a member of the Asatru Free Assembly and someone slipped me a copy of Ben Klassen's book, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE at the 1980 Odinist Althing in Hayward, California.

Klassen's book contained Ravage's piece and old Ben saw fit to decorate it with tidbits of Creator wisdom. Klassen took A Real Case to be a boast and "the Jews mockery of the Aryan". I think Ravage meant it as satire. Remember, just four years before Ravage wrote A Real Case, the Middle Eastern cult known as the Ku Klux Klan was at its pinnacle of power in 1924 with over five million due paying members. Even though by 1928 the K.K.K. was running out of steam, it still had membership in the millions.

The false image of the Nordic Christ was a common lie through out the West in '28. Back then, most people believed that the alien on the cross was an Aryan, so Ravage was lucky not to get lynched by an irate mob of yeast infected Church ladies.

The contemporary Ku Klux Klan is pathetic, inutile, and, generally, an easy target to flick your boogers on. However, when Ravage wrote A Real Case Against Jews, White Christians were powerful, and he was courageous for showing that Christianity is a Middle Eastern cult and has no right to be on Aryan land. Albeit, Marcus Eli Ravage was a Jew, his words hold such divine truth that they surely must come from the living Aryan Gods.

Of course you do resent us. It is no good telling me you don't.

So let us not waste any time on denials and alibis. You know you do, and I know it, and we understand each other. To be sure, some of your best friends are Jews, and all that. I have heard that before once or twice, I think. And I know too, that you do not include me personally - "me" being any particular individual Jew - when you fling out at us in your wholesale fashion, because I am, well, so different, don't you know, almost as good as one of yourselves. That little exemption does not, somehow, move me to gratitude; but never mind that now. It is the aggressive, climbing, pushing, materialistic sort you dislike - those, in a world, who remind you so much of your own up-and-coming brethren.

We understand each other perfectly. I don't hold it against you.

Bless my soul, I do not blame anybody for disliking anybody. The thing that intrigues me about this anti-Jewish business, as you play at it, you make such fantastic and transparent excuses, you seem to be suffering from self-consciousness so horribly, that if the performance were not so grotesque it would be irritating. It is not as if you were amateurs: you have been at it for over fifteen centuries. Yet watching you and hearing your childish pretexts, one might get the impression that you did not know yourselves what it is all about. You resent us, but you cannot clearly say why. You think up a new excuse - a "reason" is what you call it - every other day. You have been piling up justification for yourself these many hundreds of years and each new invention is more laughable than the last and each new excuse contradicts and annihilates the last.

You resent the Jew not because, as some of you seem to think, we crucified Jesus ...but because we gave him birth.

Not so many years ago I used to hear that we were money-grubbers and commercial materialists; now the complaint is being whispered around that no art and no profession is safe against Jewish invasion.

We are, if you are to be believed, at once clannish and exclusive, and unassimilable because we won't intermarry with you, and we are also climbers and pushers and a menace to your racial integrity.

Our standard of living is so low that we create your slums and sweat industries, and so high that we crowd you out of your best residential sections. We shirk our patriotic duty in wartime because we are pacifists by nature and tradition, and we are the arch-plotters of universal wars and the chief beneficiaries of those wars (see "The protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion".)

We are at once the founders and leading adherents of capitalism and the chief perpetrators of the rebellion against capitalism.

Surely, history has nothing like us for versatility!

And oh! I almost forgot the reasons of reasons. We are the stiff-necked people who never accepted Christianity, and we are the criminal people who crucified its founder.

But I tell you, you are self-deceivers. You lack either the self-knowledge or the mettle to face the facts squarely and own up to the truth. You resent the Jew not because, as some of you seem to think, we crucified Jesus but because we gave him birth. Your real quarrel with us is not that we have rejected Christianity but that we have imposed it upon you!

Your loose, contradictory charges against us are not a patch on the blackness of our proved historic offence. You accuse us of stirring up revolution in Moscow. Suppose we admit the charge.

What of it? Compared with what Paul the Jew of Tarsus accomplished in Rome, the Russian upheavals a mere street brawl.

You make much noise and fury about the undue Jewish influence in your theatres and movie palaces. Very good; granted your complaint is well-founded. But what is that compared to our staggering influence in your churches, your schools, your laws and your
governments, and the very thoughts you think every day?

A clumsy Russian forges a set of papers and publishes them in a book called "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion" which shows that we plotted to bring on the late World War. You believe that book. All right. For the sake of argument, we will underwrite every word of it. It is genuine and authentic. But what is that besides the unquestionable historical conspiracy which we have carried out, which we never have denied because you never had the courage to charge us with it, and of which the full record is extant for
anybody to read?

If you really are serious when you talk of Jewish plots, may I not direct your attention to one worth talking about? What use is it wasting words on the alleged control of your public opinion by Jewish financiers, newspaper owners, and movie magnates, when you might as well justly accuse us of the proved control of your whole civilization by the Jewish Gospels?

You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt. We are intruders. We are disturbers. We are subverters. We have taken your natural world, your ideals, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom of not merely the latest Great War but of nearly all your wars, not only of the Russian but of nearly every other major revolution in your history. We have brought discord and confusion and frustration into your personal and public life. We are still doing it. No one can tell how long, we shall go on doing it.

Look back a little and see what has happened. Nineteen hundred years ago you were an innocent, care-free pagan race. You worshipped countless Gods and Goddesses, the spirits of the air, of the running streams and of the woodland. You took unblushing pride in the glory of your naked bodies. You carved images of your gods and of the tantalizing human figure. You delighted in the combats of the field, the arena and the battleground. War and slavery were fixed institutions in your systems. Disporting yourselves on the hillsides and in the valleys of the great outdoors, you took to speculating on the wonder and mystery of life and laid the foundations of natural science and philosophy.

Yours was a noble, sensual culture, unirked by the prickings of the social conscience or by any sentimental questionings about human equality. Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours if we had left you alone.

But we did not leave you alone. We took you in hand and pulled down the beautiful and generous structure you had reared, and changed the whole course of your history. We conquered you as no empire of yours ever subjugated Africa or Asia. And we did it all without bullets, without blood or turmoil, without force of any kind. We did it solely by the irresistible might of our spirit, with ideas, with propaganda.

We made you the willing and unconscious bearers of our mission to the whole world, to the barbarous races of the world, to the countless unborn generations. Without fully understanding what we were doing to you, you became the agents at large of our racial tradition, carrying our gospel to unexplored ends of the earth.

Our tribal customs have become the core of your moral code. Our tribal laws have furnished the basic groundwork of all your august constitutions and legal systems. Our legends and our folk-tales are the sacred lore which you croon to your infants. Our poets have filled your hymnals and your prayer-books. Our national history has become an indispensable part of the learning of your pastors and priests and scholars. Our Kings, our statesmen, our prophets, our warriors are your heroes. Our ancient little country is your Holy Land. Our national literature is your Holy Bible.

What our people thought and taught has become inextricable woven into your very speech and tradition, until no one among you can be called educated who is not familiar with our racial heritage.

Jewish artisans and Jewish fishermen are your teachers and your saints, with countless statues carved in their image and innumerable cathedrals raised to their memories. A Jewish maiden is your ideal of motherhood and womanhood. A Jewish rebel-prophet is the central figure in your religious worship. We have pulled down your idols, cast aside your racial inheritance, and substituted for them our God and our traditions. No conquest in history can even remotely compare with this clean sweep of our conquest over you. How did we do it? Almost by accident. Nearly two thousand years ago in far-off Palestine, our religion had fallen into decay and materialism. Money-changers were in possession of the temple.

Degenerate, selfish priests grew fat. Then a young patriot-idealist arose and went about the land calling for a revival of the faith. He had no thought of setting up a new church. Like all the prophets before him, his only aim was to purify and revitalize the old creed. He attacked the priests and drove the money- changers from the temple. This brought him into conflict with the established order and its supporting pillars. The Roman authorities , who were in occupation of the country, fearing his revolutionary agitation as a political effort to oust them, arrested him, tried him and condemned him to death by crucifixion,
a common form of execution at that time. The followers of Jesus of Nazereth, mainly slaves and poor workmen, in their bereavement and disappointment, turned away from the world and formed themselves into a brotherhood of pacifists non-resisters, sharing

their memory of their crucified leader and living together communistically. They were merely a new sect in Judea, without power or consequence, neither the first nor the last.

Only after the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans did the new creed come into prominence. Then a patriotic Jew named Paul or Saul conceived the idea of humbling the Roman power by destroying the morale of its soldiery with the doctrines of love and non- resistance preached by the little sect of Jewish Christians. He became the Apostle to the Gentiles, he who hitherto had been one of the most active persecutors of the band. And so well did Paul do his work that within four centuries the great empire which had subjugated Palestine along with half of the world, was a heap of ruins. And the law which went forth from Zion became the official religion of Rome.

This was the beginning of our dominance in your world. But it was only a beginning. From this time forth your history is little more than a struggle for mastery between your own old pagan spirit and our Jewish spirit. Half your wars, great and little, are religious wars, fought over the interpretation of one thing or another in our teachings. You no sooner broke free from your primitive religious simplicity and attempted the practice of the pagan Roman learning than Luther armed with our Gospel arose to down you and re-enthrone our heritage. Take the three principal revolutions in modern times - the French, the American, and the Russian. What are they but the triumphs of the Jewish idea of social, political and economic justice?

And the end is still a long way off. We still dominate you. At this very moment your churches are torn asunder by a civil war between Fundamentalists and Modernists, that is to say between those who cling to our teachings and traditions literally and those who are striving by slow steps to dispossess us. Again and again the Puritan heritage of Judea breaks out in waves of stage censorship, Sunday blue laws and national prohibition acts. And while these things are happening you twaddle about Jewish influence in the movies.

Is it any wonder you resent us? We have put a clog upon your progress. We have imposed upon you an alien book and an alien faith which you cannot digest, which is at cross-purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlasting ill-at-ease, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full.

In full, of course, you never have accepted our Christian teachings. In your hearts you still are pagans. You still take pride in the glory of the nude human figure. Your social conscience, in spite of all democracy and all your social revolution, is still a pitifully imperfect thing. We have merely divided your soul. confused your impulses and paralysed your desires. In the midst of the battle you are obliged to kneel down to him who commanded you to turn the other cheek, who said "Resist not evil" and "Blessed are the peace-makers". In your lust for gain you are suddenly disturbed by a memory from your Sunday school days about taking no thought for the morrow. In your industrial struggles, when you would smash a strike without compunction, you are suddenly reminded that the poor are blessed and that men are brothers in the Fatherhood of the Lord. And you are about to yield to temptation, your Jewish training puts a deterrent hand on your shoulder and dashes the brimming cup from your lips. You Christians have never become Christianized. To that extent we have failed with you. But we have forever spoiled the fun of paganism for you. So why should you not resent us? If we were in your place we should probably dislike you more cordially than you do us. But we should make no bones about telling you why. We should not resort to subterfuges and transparent pretext. With millions of painfully respectable Jewish shopkeepers all about us we should not insult your intelligence and your own honesty by talking about communism as a Jewish philosophy. And with millions hard-working impecunious Jewish peddlers and labourers we should make ourselves ridiculous by talking about international capitalism as a Jewish monopoly. No we should go straight to the point. We should contemplate this confused ineffectual muddle which we call civilization, this half-Christian half-pagan medley, and - we should say to you point- blank: "For this mess thanks to you, to your prophets, and your Bible."

The Case of Viking Hero: Egil Skalla-Grimsson

An Icelandic saga tells of a Viking who had unusual, menacing features, including a skull that could resist blows from an ax. He probably suffered from an ailment called Paget's disease, Egil, the son of Skalla-Grim, is the most memorable Viking to appear in the Old Norse sagas. Born in Iceland in the early 10th century, he participated in Viking raids and adventures throughout Norway, Sweden, Denmark, the east Baltic lands, England, Saxony and northern Germany. Fierce, self-willed and violent, Egil Skalla-Grimsson was also a fine poet and a man with a sense of ethics. He epitomizes the Viking urge to travel into the unknown world seeking action and fortune. From Athelstan, king of the Anglo-Saxons, he receives valuable gifts and pledges of friendship, but from Erik Blood-Axe, the Viking ruler of Norway, he hears death threats. Combining courage and brawn with high intelligence, Egil survives war and treachery to live to an old age of 80. He dies among his kinsmen in Iceland in about 990, apparently from natural causes stemming from longevity. For all Egil's heroic stature, however, there is something deeply troubling about his character. Despite his prowess and secure social status, his temperament, as well as his physical appearance, causes alarm. He is portrayed as an ugly, irritable, brooding individual. In this respect, Egil resembles his father and his grandfather, men described as physically menacing. The saga clearly distinguishes them as physiologically different from their kinsmen, who are depicted as fair and handsome. What set Egil apart was more than simply a small, personal peculiarity. Through prose and verse, the saga tells us that Egil became deaf, often lost his balance, went blind, suffered from chronically cold feet, endured headaches and experienced bouts of lethargy. Furthermore, the saga describes unusual disfigurements of his skull and facial features. These symptoms suggest that Egil may have suffered from a syndrome that results from a quickening of normal bone replacement. The disease, first diagnosed by Sir James Paget in 1877, runs in families and is uncannily similar to Egil's affliction.

An understanding of Egil's affliction is a critical step in assembling the evidence needed to evaluate the historical accuracy of the Icelandic sagas. Do sagas provide accurate information about a Viking period 250 years before they were written? Or are they merely flights of fancy and fabrications by 13th-century authors? Historians, literary scholars, archaeologists and linguists have all had their say, but science has scarcely played a role in the debate. At times the subject has stirred so much passion that one scholar promised to maintain his view until forced by death to lay down

his pen. The argument would change drastically if a new source of information could be found. For me, that new source lies unexpectedly in the field of modern medicine. Rather than attributing conflicting aspects of Egil's personality to artistic hyperbole, I believe the descriptions stem from the progress of Paget's disease. In breaking tradition to arrive at these conclusions, I frequently have recourse to another science--philology, the historical and comparative study of language and its relation to culture. Family Stories: The Icelandic Sagas constitute one of the largest collections of extant vernacular narratives from medieval times. In 31 major sagas and scores of shorter narratives, these texts recount the travels of the first generations of Norse settlers in Iceland, the major Viking outpost in the North Atlantic. Written in prose and studded with verse, the family sagas are set in the period from 870 to 1030. Unlike myths and fantastic tales, which the Icelanders also produced, the sagas are sober in style. With an often stark realism they detail everyday agrarian and political life and describe adventurous Viking voyages, including those to Greenland and Finland. The crucial question that has remained is whether the sagas are the product of a long oral tradition or the invention of authors after Iceland became literate in the 13th century.According to "Egil's Saga," Egil spent his final years with his adopted daughter, Thordis, at the farm of Mosfell, in southwestern Iceland, not far from the present-day capital of Reykjavik. Initially he was buried there in an Odinic grave mound. But 10 years later, when Iceland converted to Christianity in 1000, Thordis and her husband, Grim, moved Egil's remains to be interred at a small church built on their farm. About 150 years later a second church was built about 500 meters from the first. Skapti, one of Egil's prominent descendants, exhumed Egil's bones to move them to the new churchyard. The final pages of "Egil's Saga" relate a curious tale about Skapti's findings:Under the altar some human bones were found, much bigger than ordinary human bones.... Skapti Thorarinsson, a priest and man of great intelligence, was there at the time. He picked up Egil's skull and placed it on the fence of the churchyard. The skull was exceptionally large, and its weight was even more remarkable. It was ridged all over on the outside like a scallop shell. Skapti wanted to find out just how thick the skull was, so he picked up a heavy ax, swung it in one hand and struck as hard as he was able with the hammer side of the ax, trying to break the skull. But the skull neither broke nor dented when hit; it simply turned white at the point of impact, and from that result anybody could guess that it could not have been easily cracked by small fry while still covered by skin and flesh.This passage has often been used to exemplify the untrustworthiness of the sagas. No matter how realistic the description may seem to be, everyone, so the argument goes, knows that a 150-year-old skull could not possibly have withstood the blow of Skapti's ax. Modern medical knowledge, however, suggests that we cannot treat this episode as a purely literary device intended to magnify heroic Viking qualities. "Egil's Saga" precisely describes the skull as "ridged all over on the outside like a scallop shell." The precision is striking because the passage marks the only instance in all Old Norse literature that the otherwise well-known words horpuskel (scallop shell) and barottr (ridged, undulated, waved, corrugated, wrinkled) are used to describe human characteristics. A "scalloped" bone surface, unique in descriptions of Viking heroes, closely matches medical portrayals of Paget's disease. Diagnoses repeatedly list irregularities of the outer skull surface, describing its appearance as corrugated and wavy. Such a feature appears in about one in 15 symptomatic cases. Physicians have also noted the exceptionally resilient, ivory-like hardness of the afflicted bones. Even the whitening of Egil's skull where Skapti's ax struck is a clear indication of Paget's disease. When subjected to a blow, the soft, pumicelike outer material of the enlarged Pagetic skull gives way to a white, hardened, highly resilient core.

A Helm's-Rock of a Head.

In the saga, Egil himself refers to his head in strange ways. In one poem, written in response to a pardon granted him by his sworn enemy, King Erik Blood-Axe, Egil composed this verse:"I am not opposed,Though I may be ugly,To accepting my helm's-rock of a head,From a ruler."Paget's disease may have been responsible for Egil's memorable facial appearance, a subject that over the years has engendered a great deal of creative literary interpretation. The saga offers a detailed description of Egil as he sits at a feast in England after battle. He faces King Athelstan, the ruler who he believes owes him compensation for the death of his brother, Thorolf. Egil sat upright, but his head hung forward. *Egil* was marked by prominent features. He had a broad forehead and large eyebrows, a nose that was not long but enormously thick, and lips that, seen through his beard, were both wide and long. He had a remarkably broad chin, and this largeness continued throughout the jawbone. He was thick-necked and broad-shouldered and, more so than other men, hard-looking and fierce when angry. Well built and taller than others, he had thick wolf-gray hair but was early bald. While he sat as was written above, he jerked one eyebrow down to his chin and lifted the other one up into his hairline; Egil was black-eyed with eyebrows joined. He refused to drink, although drink was brought to him, but alternately he jerked his eyebrows up and down.King Athelstan does not overlook Egil's threatening stance. Acting to defuse the Viking's anger, Athelstan offers Egil a liberal payment in compensation for his brother's death and thus wins his loyalty.Although literary license may be assumed, it is curious and highly unusual for the physical features of a saga protagonist to be portrayed in so grotesque a manner, unless the writer was reporting a well-known story. Distortion and hardening of the cranium, changes that are characteristic of Paget's, may lead to leontiasis ossea, or cranial hyperostosis. In this condition, the facial bones thicken, giving an individual a lionlike appearance. This pathology, which may occur as early as the first two decades of life, closely fits the descriptions of Egil. As for the bizarre mobility of the eyebrows, it is conceivable that a person as menacing as Egil learned to exploit his facial distortion and was remembered for its outrageous effect.Corroborating evidence for a Pagetic diagnosis comes from the saga's description of the problems Egil had in his old age. These difficulties--including loss of balance, hearing and sight, chill in the extremities, headaches and the phenomenon described as a hanging, swaying head--are all major symptoms of advanced Paget's disease. According to the saga, the elderly Egil, after moving in with his son-in-law, Grim, at Mosfell, was walking outside one day when he stumbled and fell. Some of the women who saw this laughed:"You're really finished, now, Egil," they said, "when you fall without being pushed.""The women didn't laugh so much when we were younger," said Grim. Egil made this verse:"The horse of the necklace sways,My bald head bangs when I fall;My piece's soft and clammyAnd I can't hear when they call."Why would people remember this poem about a head that "sways" and other physical difficulties? One reason is that the utterance is a powerful example of Old Norse verse, encasing personal emotion in a complex and colorful word puzzle. In Viking times, art, music and verse were viewed as the gifts from the Alfather Odin, and poetic skill was highly respected. Here the lines reflect the aged

warrior's still agile ability to turn physical disorders into memorable imagery.Old Norse poetry was a game of puzzles, which, once the rules are understood, supplies us with critical information. The first line carries the understanding: "I have swayings of the neck." In building this image, the author fashioned a Norse poetic circumlocution called a kenning. Kennings are stylistically similar to certain English metaphors, such as calling a camel a ship of the desert. The saga's kenning, helsis valr (the horse of the necklace), means the neck. The word "swayings" is built on the verb vafa, "to sway or dangle while hanging." Thus, the line in the verse refers to a neck bent under the weight of a head that wobbles.A drooping, swaying head is not a standard feature of old age; so, too, the graphic description "swayings of the neck" is by no means a common usage in Old Icelandic poetry. I conducted a computer search and found no other occurrences of this combination, so the poet is clearly describing a condition that is unusual and highly personal.The saga further narrates that Egil becomes blind and is humiliated in his old age by his lethargy and his craving for warmth--all symptoms of Paget's.

Egil Became Totally Blind.

One day in winter when the weather was cold, he went up to the fire to warm himself.... "On your feet!" said the woman. "Get back to your place and let us do our work." Egil stood up, walked over to his seat, and made this verse:"I flounder blind by the fireside,Ask females for mercy,Bitter the battleOn my brow-plains."In this verse the Icelandic words for "brow-plains" (hvarma hnitvellir) mean the part of the face where the eyes meet or are located. The passage is thus unclear as to whether the words refer to the eyes themselves or to the area of the eyes, including the part behind and around the eye sockets. If the former, the words again mean Egil's blindness. If the latter, the phrase expresses the notion that "I bear pain where the eyes meet," suggesting that Egil has headaches. Possibly, both interpretations were intended.Egil's headaches and chills are consistent with his other symptoms. Victims of Paget's disease sometimes have headaches caused by the pressure of enlarged vertebrae on the spinal cord. They also show a high incidence of arteriosclerosis and heart damage. Attendant circulatory problems, particularly coldness in hands and feet, develop as the heart is overtaxed and blood is diverted from the extremities in order to support the rapid bone remodeling.

Cold Feet, Cold Women

Another of Egil's laments supplies further information about his chills and cold feet--and of his ability to create clever wordplays."Two feet I have,Cold widows.These frigid cronesNeed a flame."In Icelandic, the words are"Eigum ekkjurallkaldar tvaer,en iaer konuriurfa blossa."Here the poet is skillfully playing on an understood double entendre. In unraveling the puzzle, the Norse audience would know that the key to the stanza is to find another unmentioned word, one that would provide a bridge of meaning. That unmentioned word is haell (heel). When substituted for the word ekkja, meaning "widow," it carries a double connotation; it also means "heel"--that is, "foot." The members of Egil's audience, who enjoyed the intricacies of skaldic verse, would know to replace the words ekkjur (widows) and konur (women)--both translated here as "crones"--with haelar, the plural of haell, meaning both "feet" and "women."Once the connection with feet is made, the rest is easy. Both nouns are connected with the adjective allkaldar, "thoroughly cold." Thus, the passage carries the meanings of "cold feet" and "cold women," both of which sadly afflicted Egil in his later years.Is there a tradition of Icelandic warrior-poets complaining about women? Yes. But about their cold feet? Hardly. There is, however, a tradition of recording struggles against one's fate, including enfeeblement. In this instance the lines preserve the memory of a man's private battle with an exceptionally harrowing plight. Despite his condition, Egil still had the acuity to compose clever poetry. James Paget's classic formulation puts it this way: "Even when the skull is hugely thickened and all its bones are exceedingly altered in structure, the mind remains unaffected."Because Egil's symptoms provide a striking picture of Paget's disease, one might ask whether the unearthing of the bones in the mid-12th century might be the source for the poetry. Could a 13th-century poet, having learned about the condition of Egil's bones, have written verses about the hardness of Egil's head using kennings? The answer is, perhaps yes, at least about the bones. Such a poet, however, would not have known the particulars of Paget's disease and could hardly have expounded on the enlarged bones to construct a detailed portrait of a man with cold feet, chills, headaches, a swaying, hanging head, inconsistent bouts of lethargy, and loss of balance, hearing and sight.The answer is even more persuasive when we remember that the medieval text simply treats Egil's physical problems as the ravages of time. It makes no connection whatsoever between the bones and any kind of disease. In fact, the saga draws the opposite conclusion. Awed by the size and the resiliency of the skull, it points out how useful such a tough head would be for a warrior. The crucial factor is that the poetry, which may be the oldest element in the saga, independently corroborates the specifics about the bone by giving different details.Could another disease have caused Egil's problems? I considered conditions that produce similar symptoms, such as osteitis fibrosa, acromegaly (gigantism), hyperostosis frontalis interna, fibrous dysplasia, and osteopetrosis. In each instance, however, critical symptoms do not match. By using all the sources available today, we can diagnose Egil as a probable victim of Paget's disease.

THE REDNECK MANIFESTO

I just came across a great "mainstream" book: THE REDNECK MANIFESTO by Jim Goad, published by Simon and Schuster. Chapters include White Niggers Have Feelings, Too!, A Quick History of the White Underclass, How Rednecks Became Aliens, What's So Bad About Hatemongers, Gut nuts and Tax Resisting Extremists?, and even a chapter called Several Compelling Argument for the Enslavement of All White Liberals. What a majestic idea!

This book argues that the only people who are Politically Correct to hate under the New Stalinism are rednecks, poor Whites, trailer trash (provided they're White trailer trash, of course) and White Southern.

I've never read a mainstream book that has pounded so hard on White Liberals and has defended White worker's civil rights. Not only does this book show how the system wages war on working class Whites, it is, also, written with an acid wit. Goad is either working you up into a rage against rich White liberals or he is making you laugh out loud.

I have heard people talk how Olivier Cromwell was a bastard, but Goad shows him to be a demon. Cromwell sent large numbers of White slaves to the New World and most were worked to death.

He gives painful details on how Irish slaves were sent to Caribbean jungles and their fair skin would burn so badly that many would die from sun exposure, while others would die from insects bites and the disease they brought.

Some of this history I've never heard before. For instance, England had a law that made being an orphan in England, Ireland, Scotland, and Wales illegal: " A 1618 parliamentary bill allowed for constables forcefully to nab all orphaned children over 8 years and detain them in prisons awaiting shipment to colonial plantations." All these children were White, they were as young as eight years old, sold into slavery, shipped to the New World and most died within a few years of their arrival in the Americas. I never learned this in the Iron Heel schools. The only thing Democracy taught me in their fucking schools about slavery is black folks were enslaved by the White man and now all White males owe black people big!

Also, it wasn't just Great Britain that was selling White children into slavery, Germany and other so called White nations were involved in the White child slave trade.

I found the German connection of personal interest to me. My family history talks of two of my German forefathers who worked in chains on American farms in the 1700s. I always thought they were German mercenaries in the English army taken prisoners during the revolutionary war, but it never occurred to me that they may have been slaves who came to America chained in the bowls of ships.

. The bros are always demanding reparations for slavery. Hell, we should too! The beast should be paying us zillions of dollars. During the 1930s dust bowl, Democracy took my mother's parent's farm land and made it into a water reserve, and they never paid them a penny for the land. White people worked as wage slaves, and they never got paid a just wage. Whites should be paid reimbursements for past injustices. Most of our forefathers were screwed by the system. Maybe we should be asking for money and land payments. Maybe more Whites would support the movement if we demanded cash and land indemnities. Money is something they could touch. Most of our goals are too pie in the sky for the average White person to understand. Mo' money! Mo' money! is something even the sheep can understand.

We have a good case for reparations. We have the history of oppression.

E-Mail

Hail! Could this be this same Wyatt that preformed great feats of plastic surgery on a certain TV talkshow some years back? We seem to share much of the same intrests. Check out www.nb.net/~newdawn/rook.html . Are you still involved with W.A.R.? Have you ever seen the Non, Boyd Rice,or Radio Werewolf videos that W.A.R. used to sell? if so are they any good? In the next edition of New Dawn quarterly we will be publishing a interview with the owner of Moribund records (Odin Thompson) who is active in promoting both Satanism and National Socialism. Presonally I'm more into Asatru but I'll coperate with any racialist reguardless of relligious afillation.

ONWARD TO TOTAL WHITE VICTORY! 88/14

Trothsjalmar

PSYCHOLOGICAL OPERATIONS IN GUERRILLA WARFARE

Originally written in Spanish. A tactical manual for the revolutionary that was published by the Central Intelligence Agency and distributed to the Contras in Central America.

This is interesting for it demonstrates how the multi-faced Iron Heel uses people to advance its own corporate ends. It is amazing that the United States sees armed right wing Christians within her own borders as dangerous terrorists, gun nuts, un-American extremists, and hatemongers, but armed Christian militia in Marxist nations are noble patriots, freedom fighters, guardians of truth, justice, and the American way.

PREFACE

Guerrilla warfare is essentially a political war. Therefore, its area of operations exceeds the territorial limits of conventional warfare, to penetrate the political entity itself: the "political animal" that Aristotle defined.

In effect, the human being should be considered the priority objective in a political war. And conceived as the military target of guerrilla war, the human being has his most critical point in his mind. Once his mind has been reached, the "political animal" has been defeated, without necessarily receiving bullets.

Guerrilla warfare is born and grows in the political environment; in the constant combat to dominate that area of political mentality that is inherent to all human beings and which collectively constitutes the "environment" in which guerrilla warfare moves, and which is where precisely its victory or failure is defined.

This conception of guerrilla warfare as political war turns Psychological Operations into the decisive factor of the results. The target, then, is the minds of the population, all the population: our troops, the enemy troops and the civilian population.

This book is a manual for the training of guerrillas in psychological operations, and its application to the concrete case of the Christian and democratic crusade being waged in Nicaragua by the Freedom Commandos.

INTRODUCTION

1. Generalities

The purpose of this book is to introduce the guerrilla student to the psychological operations techniques that will be of immediate and practical value to him in guerrilla warfare. This section is introductory and general; subsequent sections will cover each point set forth here in more detail.

The nature of the environment of guerrilla warfare does not permit sophisticated psychological operations, and it becomes necessary for the chiefs of groups, chiefs of detachments and squadron leaders to have the ability to carry out, with minimal instructions from the higher levels, psychological action operations with the contacts that are thoroughly aware of the situation, i.e. the foundations.

2. Combatant-Propagandist Guerrillas

In order to obtain the maximum results from the psychological operations in guerrilla warfare, every combatant should be as highly motivated to carry out propaganda face to face as he is a combatant. This means that the individual political awareness of the guerrilla of the reason for his struggle will be as acute as his ability to fight.

Such a political awareness and motivation is obtained through the dynamic of groups and self-criticism, as a standard method of instruction for the guerrilla training and operations. Group discussions raise the spirit and improve the unity of thought of the guerrilla training and operations. Group discussions raise the spirit and improve the unity of thought of the guerrilla squads and exercise social pressure on the weak members to carry out a better role in future training or in combative action. Self-criticism is in terms of one's contribution or defects in his contribution to the cause, to the movement, the struggle, etc.; and gives a positive individual commitment to the mission of the group.

The desired result is a guerrilla who can persuasively justify his actions when he comes into contact with any member of the People of Nicaragua, and especially with himself and his fellow guerrillas in dealing with the vicissitudes of guerrilla warfare. This means that every guerrilla will be persuasive in his face-to-face communication - propagandist-combatant - ins his contact with the people; he should be able to give 5 or 10 logical reasons why, for example, a peasant should give him cloth, needle and thread to mend his clothes. When the guerrilla behaves in this manner, enemy propaganda will never succeed in making him an enemy in the eyes of the people. It also means that hunger, cold, fatigue and insecurity will have a meaning, psychologically, in the cause of the struggle due to his constant orientation.

3. Armed Propaganda

Armed propaganda includes every act carried out, and the good impression that this armed force causes will result in positive attitudes in the population toward that force; ad it does not include forced indoctrination. Armed propaganda improves the behavior of the population toward them, and it is not achieved by force.

This means that a guerilla armed unit in a rural town will not give the impression that arms are their strength over the peasants, but rather that they are the strength of the peasants against the Sandinista government of repression. This is achieved through a close identification with the people, as follows: hanging up weapons and working together with them on their crops, in construction, in the harvesting of grains, in fishing, etc.; explanations to young men about basic weapons, e.g. giving them an unloaded weapon and letting them touch it, see it, etc.; describing in a rudimentary manner its operation; describing with simple slogans how weapons will serve the people to win their freedom; demanding the requests by the people for hospitals and education, reducing taxes, etc.

All these acts have as their goal the creation of an identification of the people with the weapons and the guerrillas who carry them, so that the population feels that the weapons are, indirectly, their weapon to protect them and help them in the struggle against a regime of oppression. Implicit terror always accompanies weapons, since the people are internally "aware" that they can be used against them, but as long as explicit coercion is avoided, positive attitudes can be achieved with respect to the presence of armed guerrillas within the population.

4. Armed Propaganda Teams

Armed Propaganda Teams (EPA) are formed through a careful selection of persuasive and highly motivated guerrillas who move about within the population, encouraging the people to support the guerrillas and put up resistance against the enemy. It combines a high degree of political awareness and the "armed" propaganda ability of the guerrillas toward a planned, programmed, and controlled effort.

The careful selection of the staff, based on their persuasiveness in informal discussions and their ability in combat, is more important than their degree of education or the training program. The tactics of the Armed Propaganda Teams are carried out covertly, and should be parallel to the tactical effort in guerrilla warfare. The knowledge of the psychology of the population is primary for the Armed Propaganda Teams, but much more intelligence data will be obtained from an EPA program in the area of operations.

5. Development and Control of the "Front" Organizations

The development and control of "front" (or facade) organizations is carried out through subjective internal control at group meetings of "inside cadres," and the calculations of the time for the fusion of these combined efforts to be applied to the masses.

Established citizens-doctors, lawyers, businessmen,

teachers, etc.-will be recruited initially as "Social Crusaders" in typically "innocuous" movements in the area of operations. When their "involvement" with the clandestine organization is revealed to them, this supplies the psychological pressure to use them as "inside cadres" in groups to which they already belong or of which they can be members.

Then they will receive instruction in techniques of persuasion over control of target groups to support our democratic revolution, through a gradual and skillful process. A cell control system isolates individuals from one another, and at the appropriate moment, their influence is used for the fusion of groups in a united national front.

6. Control of Meetings and Mass Assemblies

The control of mass meetings in support of guerrilla warfare is carried out internally through a covert commando element, bodyguards, messengers, shock forces (initiators of incidents), placard carriers (also used for making signals), shouters of slogans, everything under the control of the outside commando element.

When the cadres are placed or recruited in organizations such as labor unions, youth groups agrarian organizations or professional associations, they will begin to manipulate the objectives of the groups. The psychological apparatus of our movement through inside cadres prepares a mental attitude which at the crucial moment can be turned into a fury of justified violence.

Through a small group of guerrillas infiltrated within the masses this can be carried out; they will have the mission of agitating by giving the impression that there are many of them and that they have a large popular backing. Using the tactics of a force of 200-300 agitators, a demonstration can be created in which 10,000-20,000 persons take part.

7. Support of Contacts with Their Roots in Reality

The support of local contacts who are familiar with the deep reality is achieved through the exploitation of the social and political weaknesses of the target society, with propagandist-combatant guerrillas, armed propaganda, armed propaganda teams, cover organizations and mass meetings.

The combatant-propagandist guerrilla is the result of a continuous program of indoctrination and motivation. They will have the mission of showing the people how great and fair our movement is in the eyes of all Nicaraguans and the world. Identifying themselves with our people, they will increase the sympathy towards our movement, which will result in greater support of the population for the freedom commandos, taking away support for the regime in power.

Armed propaganda will extend this identification process of the people with the Christian guerrillas, providing converging points against the Sandinista regime.

The Armed Propaganda Teams provide a several-stage program of persuasive planning in guerrilla warfare in all areas of the country. Also, these teams are the "eyes and ears" of our movement.

The development and control of the cover organizations in guerrilla warfare will give our movement the ability to create a "whiplash" effect within the population when the order for fusion is given. When the infiltration and internal subjective control have been developed in a manner parallel to other guerrilla activities, a commandant of ours will literally be able to shake up the Sandinista structure, and replace it.

The mass assemblies and meetings are the culmination of a wide base support among the population, and it comes about in the later phases of the operation. This is the moment in which the overthrow can be achieved and our revolution can become an open one, requiring the close collaboration of the entire population of the country, and of contacts with their roots in reality.

The tactical effort in guerrilla warfare is directed at the weaknesses of the enemy and at destroying their military resistance capacity, and should be parallel to a psychological effort to weaken and destroy their sociopolitical capacity at the same time. In guerrilla warfare, more than in any other type of military effort, the psychological activities should be simultaneous with the military ones, in order to achieve the objectives desired.

COMBATANT-PROPAGANDIST GUERRILLA

1. Generalities

The objective of this section is to familiarize the guerrilla with the techniques of psychological operations, which maximizes the social-psychological effect of a guerrilla movement, converting the guerrilla into a propagandist, in addition to being a combatant. The nature of the environment in guerrilla warfare does not permit sophisticated facilities for psychological operations, so that use should be made of the effective face-to-face persuasion of each guerrilla.

2. Political Awareness

The individual political awareness of the guerrilla, the reason for his struggle, will be as important as his ability in combat. This political awareness and motivation will be achieved:

A. By improving the combat potential of the guerrilla by improving his motivation for fighting.

B. By the guerrilla recognizing himself as a vital tie between the democratic guerrillas and the people, whose support is essential for the subsistence of both.

C. By fostering the support of the population for the national insurgence through the support for the guerrillas of the locale, which provides a psychological basis in the population for politics after the victory has been achieved.

D. By developing trust in the guerrillas and in the population, for the reconstruction of a local and national gov-

ernment.

E. By promoting the value of participation by the guerrillas and the people in the civic affairs of the insurrection and in the national programs.

F. By developing in each guerrilla the ability of persuasion face-to-face, at the local level, to win the support of the population, which is essential for success in guerrilla warfare.

3. Group Dynamics

This political awareness-building and motivation are attained by the use of group dynamics at the level of small units. The group discussion method and self-criticism are a general guerrilla training and operations technique.

Group discussions raise the spirit and increase the unity of thought in small guerrilla groups and exercise social pressure on the weakest members to better carry out their mission in training and future combat actions. These group discussions will give special emphasis to:

A. Creating a favorable opinion of our movement. Through local and national history, make it clear that the Sandinista regime is "foreignizing," "repressive" and "imperialistic," and that even though there are some Nicaraguans within the government, point out that they are "puppets" of the power of the Soviets and Cubans, i.e. of foreign power.

B. Always a local focus. Matters of an international nature will be explained only in support of local events in the guerrillawarfare.

C. The unification of the nation is our goal. This means that the defeat of the Sandinista armed forces is our priority. Our insurrectional movement is a pluralistic political platform from which we are determined to win freedom, equality, a better economy with work facilities, a higher standard of living, a true democracy for all Nicaraguans without exception.

D. Providing to each guerrilla clear understanding about the struggle for national sovereignty against Soviet-Cuban imperialism. Discussion guides will lead the guerrillas so that they will see the injustices of the Sandinista system.

E. Showing each guerrilla the need for good behavior to win the support of the population. Discussion guides should convince the guerrillas that the attitude and opinion of the population play a decisive role, because victory is impossible without popular support.

F. Self-criticism will be in constructive terms that will contribute to the mission of the movement, and which will provide the guerrillas with the conviction that they have a constant and positive individual responsibility in the mission of the group.

The method of instruction will be:

a) division of the guerrilla force into squads for group discussions, including command and support elements, whenever the tactical situation permits it. The makeup of the small units should be maintained when these groups are designated.

b) Assignment of a political cadre in the guerrilla force to each group to guide the discussion. The squad leader should help the cadre to foster study and the expression of thoughts. If there are not enough political cadres for eachsquad or post, leaders should guide the discussions, and the available cadres visit alternate groups.

c) It is appropriate for the cadre (or the leader) to guide the discussion of a group to cover a number of points and to reach a correct conclusion. The guerrillas should feel that it was their free and own decision. The cadre should serve as a private teacher. The cadre or leader will not act as a lecturer, but will help the members of the group to study and express their own opinions.

d) The political cadre will at the end of every discussion make a summary of the principal points, leading them to the correct conclusions. Any serious difference with theobjectives of the movement should be noted by the cadre and reported to the commandant of the force. If necessary, a combined group meeting will be held and the team of political cadres will explain and rectify the misunderstanding.

e) Democratic conduct by the political cadres: living, eating and working with the guerrillas, and if possible, fighting at their side, sharing their living conditions. All of this will foster understanding and the spirit of cooperation that will help in the discussion and exchange of ideas.

f) Carry out group discussions in towns, and areas of operations whenever possible with the civilian population, and not limit them to camps or bases. This is done to emphasize the revolutionary nature of the struggle and to demonstrate that the guerrillas identified with the objectives of the people move about within the population. The guerrilla projects himself toward the people, as the political cadre does toward the guerrilla, and they should live, eat and work together to realize a unity of revolutionary thought.

The principles for guerrilla and political-cadre group discussions are:

A. Organize discussion groups at the post or squad level. A cadre cannot be sure of the comprehension and acceptance of the concepts and conclusions by guerrillas in large groups. In a group of the size of a squad of 10 men, the judgement and control of the situation is greater. In this way, all students will participate in an exchange among them; the political leader, the group leader, and also the political cadre. Special attention will be given to the individual ability to discuss the objectives of the insurrectional struggle. Whenever a guerrilla expresses his opinion, he will be interested in listening to the opinions of others, leading as a result to the unity of thought.

B. Combine the different points of view and reach an opinion or common conclusion. This is the most difficult task of a political guerrilla cadre. After the group discussions of the democratic objectives of the movement, the

chief of the team of political cadres of the guerrilla force should combine the conclusions of individual groups in a general summary. At a meeting with all the discussion groups, the cadre shall provide the principal points, and the guerrillas will have the opportunity to clarify or modify their points of view. To carry this out, the conclusions will be summarized in the form of slogans, wherever possible.

C. Face with honesty the national and local problems of our struggle. The political cadres should always be prepared to discuss solutions to the problems observed by the guerrillas. During the discussions, the guerrillas should be guided by the following three principles:

D. Freedom of thought.

E. Freedom of expression.

F. Concentration of thoughts on the objectives of the democratic struggle.

The result desired is a guerrilla who in a persuasive manner can justify all of his acts whenever he is in contact with any member of the town/people, and especially with himself and with his guerrilla companions by facing the vicissitudes of guerrilla warfare.

This means that every guerrilla will come to have effective face-to-face persuasion as a combatant-propagandist in his contact with the people, to the point of giving 5-10 logical reasons why, e.g. a peasant should give him a piece of cloth, or a needle and thread to mend his clothes. When behaves in this manner, no type of propaganda of the enemy will be able to make a "terrorist" of him in the eyes of the people.

In addition, hunger, cold, fatigue and insecurity in the existence of the guerrilla acquire meaning in the cause of the struggle due to the constant psychological orientation.

4. Camp Procedures

Encamping the guerrilla units gives greater motivation, in addition to reducing distractions, and increases the spirit of cooperation of small units, relating the physical environment to the psychological one. The squad chief shall establish the regular camping procedure. Once thy have divested themselves of their packs, the chief will choose the appropriate ground for camping. He should select land that predominates over the zone with two or three escape routes. He will choose among his men and give them responsibilities such as:

A. Clean the camp area.

B. Provide adequate drainage in case of rain. Also build some trenches or holes for marksmen in case of emergency. In addition, he will build a stove, which will be done by making some small trenches and placing three rocks in place; in case the stove is built on a pedestal, it will be filled with clay and rocks.

C. Build a windbreaking wall, which will be covered on the sides and on the top with branches and leaves of the same vegetation of the zones. This will serve for camouflaging and protecting it from aerial visibility or from enemy patrols around.

D. Construct a latrine and a hole where waste and garbage will be buried, which should be covered over at the time of abandoning the camp.

E. Once the camp has been set up, it is recommended that a watchman be positioned in the places of access at a prudent distance, where the shout of alarm can be heard. In the same moment the password will be established, which should be changed every 24 hours. The commander should establish ahead of time an alternate meeting point, in case of having to abandon the camp in a hurried manner, and they will be able to meet in the other already established point, and they should warn the patrol that if at a particular time they cannot meet at the established point, the should have a third meeting point.

These procedures contribute to the motivation of the guerrilla and improve the spirit of cooperation in the unit. The danger, sense of insecurity, anxiety and daily concern in the life of a guerrilla require tangible evidence of belonging in an order for him to keep up his spirit and morale.

In addition to the good physical conditions in which the guerrilla should find himself, good psychological conditions are necessary, for which group discussions and becoming a self-critic are recommended, which will greatly benefit the spirit and morale of the same.

Having broken camp with the effort and cooperation of everyone strengthens the spirit of the group. The guerrilla will be inclined then towards the unity of thought in democratic objectives.

5. Interaction with the People

In order to ensure popular support, essential for the good development of guerrilla warfare, the leaders should induce a positive interaction between the civilians and the guerrillas, through the principle of "live, eat , and work with the people," and maintain control of their activities. In group discussions, the leaders and political cadres should give emphasis to positively identifying themselves with the people.

It is not recommendable to speak of military tactical plans in discussions with civilians. The Communist foe should be pointed out as the number one enemy of the people, and as a secondary threat against our guerrilla forces.

Whenever there is a chance, groups of members should be chosen who have a high political awareness and high disciplinary conduct in the work to be carried out, in order to be sent to the populous areas in order to direct the armed propaganda, where they should persuade the people through dialogue in face-to-face confrontations, where these principles should be followed:

A. Respect for human rights and others' property.

B. Helping the people in community work.

C. Protecting the people from Communist aggressions.

D. Teaching the people environmental hygiene, to read, etc., in order to win their trust, which will lead to a better democratic ideological preparation.

This attitude will foster the sympathy of the peasants for our movement, and they will immediately become one of us, through logistical support, coverage and intelligence information on the enemy or participation in combat. The guerrillas should be persuasive through the word and not dictatorial with weapons. If they behave in this way, the people will feel respected, will be more inclined to accept our message andwill consolidate into popular support.

In any place in which tactical guerrilla operations are carried out in populous areas, the squad should undertake psychological actions parallel to these, and should proceed, accompany and consolidate the common objective and explain to all the people about our struggle, explaining that our presence is to give peace, liberty and democracy to all Nicaraguans without exception, and explaining that out struggle is not against the nationals but rather against Russian imperialism. This will serve to ensure greater Psychological achievements which will increase the operations of the future.

6. Conclusions

The nature of the environment in guerrilla warfare does not permit sophisticated facilities for psychological operations, and the face-to-face persuasion of the guerrilla combatant-propagandists with the people is an effective and available tool which we should use as much as possible during the process of the struggle.

ARMED PROPAGANDA

1. Generalities

Frequently a misunderstanding exists on "armed propaganda," that this tactic is a compulsion of the people with arms. In reality, it does not include compulsion, but the guerrilla should know well the principles and methods of this tactic. The objective of this section is to give the guerrilla student an understanding of the armed propaganda that should be used, and that will be able to be applied in guerrilla warfare.

2. Close Identification with the People

Armed propaganda includes all acts carried out by an armed force, whose results improve the attitude of the people toward this force, and it does not include forced indoctrination. This is carried out by a close identification with the people on any occasion. For example:

A. Putting aside weapons and working side by side with the peasants in the countryside: building, fishing, repairing roofs, transporting water, etc.

B. When working with the people, the guerrillas can use slogans such as "many hands doing small things, but doing them together."

C. Participating in the tasks of the people, they can establish a strong tie between them and the guerrillas and at the same time a popular support for our movement is generated.

During the patrols and other operations around or in the midst of villages, each guerrilla should be respectful and courteous with the people. In addition he should move with care and always be well prepared to fight, if necessary. But he should not always see all the people as enemies, with suspicions or hostility. Even in war, it is possible to smile, laugh or greet people. Truly, the cause of our revolutionary base, the reason why we are struggling, is our people. We must be respectful to them on all occasions that present themselves.

In places and situations wherever possible, e.g. when they are resting during the march, the guerrillas can explain the operation of weapons to the youths and young men. They can show them an unloaded rifle so that they will learn to load it and unload it; their use, and aiming at imaginary targets they are potential recruits for our forces.

The guerrillas should always be prepared with simple slogans in order to explain to the people, whether in an intentional form or by chance, the reason for the weapons.

"The weapons will be for winning freedom; they are for you." "With weapons we can impose demands such as hospitals, schools, better roads, and social services for the people, for you." "Our weapons are, in truth, the weapons of the people, yours." "With weapons we can change the Sandino-Communist regime and return to the people a true democracy so that we will all have economic opportunities."

All of this should be designed to create an identification of the people with the weapons and the guerrillas who carry them. Finally, we should make the people feel that we are thinking of them and that the weapons are the people's, in order to help them and protect them from a Communist, totalitarian, imperialist regime, indifferent to the needs of the population.

3. Implicit and Explicit Terror

A guerrilla armed force always involves implicit terror because the population, without saying it aloud, feels terror that the weapons may be used against them. However, if the terror does not become explicit, positive results can be expected.

In a revolution, the individual lives under a constant threat of physical damage. If the government police cannot put an end to the guerrilla activities, the population will lose confidence in the government, which has the inherent mission of guaranteeing the safety of its citizens.

This is the first 14 pages of the CIA's Handbook on how to create a terrorist organization. It has little value, but it shows a hidden face of the system.

Music Review: Classic Dark Pagan Music

By Wyatt Kaldenberg

THE GUILTY HAVE NO PAST by *Death In June, New European Records*

Death In June is one of the most prolific bands around, who record serious Pagan music, and **The Guilty Have No Past** is one of Death In June's best CDs. Death In June is said to be named after the Night of the Long Knifes, since the band's leader Douglas Pierce is rumored to be a Strasserite. **The Guilty Have No Past**, which was recorded between 1981-1983 is very experimental with a lot of techno affects to accompany Pierce's resonant vocals. All the tracks are excellent with *Heaven Street* and *We Drive East (Against the Bolshevik Beast)* being my favorites. The **Guilty Have No Past** is fairly hard to find, but can be order through better record shops and occult music distributors.

GILDED BY THE SUN, by *Fire Ice, World Serpent Distribution*, is another great pagan classic CD which is rare, but worth the hunt. Ian Read is the leader of Fire Ice and he gets the help of other well known Norse pagans such as Douglas Pierce of Death In June, Freya Aswynn, Europe's celebrated runic enchantress, David Tibet of Current 93, and others. Fire Ice is in the same genre as Death In June: Eurocentric techno pagan rock.

All the songs on **Gilded By the Sun** are classic, but Sir John Barleycorn, the remake of the Scottish folk song about the God of the Fields, John Barleycorn Must Die, is my first pick.

PARADISE RISING by *Death In June, New Europe Records, 1992*

This CD only has six songs, but it is a little power house. Most of these song are in French, which adds to the mythical beauty of the album. David Tibet and Douglas Pierce provides the intense vocals for this little gems. This CD is newer than other Death In June and most likely be easier to find.

THE WALL OF SACRIFICE by *Death In June, New Europe Records*

Another important pagan CD by Douglas Pierce and friends. This musical effort is aided by such notables as David Tibet, Rose McDowall formerly of Strawberry Switchblade, Boyd Rice of NON, Nikolas Schreck of Radio Werewolf, Ian Read, Micheal Moynihan of Blood Axes, and others. Eight magnificent tunes make up **The Wall of Sacrifice.** My pet ditties are *In Sacrilege* and *Death is a Drummer.*

MUSIC, MARTINIS, AND MISANTHROPY by *Boyd Rice and Friends, New Europe Records*

Boyd Rice is the God father of techno Industrial music. He has been experimenting with sounds since the 70s. Boyd Rice writes folk songs for the coming apocalypse. The first time I heard Rice's music I was watching a video of his Japanese concert. Rice had put Ragnar Redbeard's Might Is Right to music. I was blown away! He used four drummers and sound bites from movies and turned Redbeard's book into a computer age tribal chant. If M-TV ever played a Boyd Rice video, we might be able to grow balls on the gelded youth of America. **Music, Martinis, and Misanthropy** is a collect of iron love songs for today's social Darwinists. There are 13 jack boot poems put to music. They are all so splendid that I don't have a favorite. There is the misanthropic *People,* "Unless these weed are dealt with...." The message is unless we get a gardener like Vlad the Impaler or Adolf Hitler to do some serious weeding, we won't have a garden left.

The song *The Hunter* states "The Hunter must hunt or He will become the hunted."

The song *As for the Fools* asks "Would you spare such a rabble, if there was at hand a sure way of destroying them?" In *History Lesson*, the message is "War is the father of all, and king of ALL." Boyd Rice shows himself to be a utopian idealist in the song, *Silence is Golden* "If ever I get a license to kill...." Some people look at things and say, "Why?" Boyd Rice sees things and asks, "Why not?" *Disney Land Can Wait*, "We'll go on Mr. Todd's Wild Ride and follow him straight to hell." is the funniest song on the CD. Boyd Rice has a dream of marching into Disney Land with a rifle and plenty of ammunition. What a lovely dream! **Music, Martinis, and Misanthropy** is classic Boyd Rice.

Might! by *NON, Mute Records*

NON is Boyd Rice's band. In **Might!**, Boyd takes Ragnar Redbeard's Might Is Right, and again, puts parts of it to music. There are 12 songs. My favorite songs are *Credo* with its haunting music and its Social Darwinian Lyrics. *Deletion*, with its wind chimes and electrically distorted screams of a women being raped filling in the background as Boyd reads from Might Is Right that "the strong have a right to enslave the weak. Evoltion claims the powerful of today must be conquered by the more powerful of tomorrow." The song *No Nirvana* tells us "a normal man hunts and feasts, an unnormal man toils" and that "Christs may come, and Christs may go, but Caesar lives forever!" I think the **Great Destroyer** is my favorite Boyd Rice song. The back ground music is tribal drums and the sounds of a knife sharping against a whet stone, while Boyd reads that " we will not be saved by the gospel of love". I like how this song gives a strong defense of kings, noble men, and strong heroes on horse back. Hell, it even has a catchy little tune

too. What else can you ask for?

Thorr's Hammer by *Thorr's Hammer, Moribund Records, P.O. Box 95931, Seattle, WA 98145*

Thorr's Hammer is an Odinist Death Metal band, who use a typical Death Metal male vocal and not so typical softer female vocal. I liked the tape I recieved even though it only had three songs. The problem is the cover and the lyrics inside use a Gothic font that I can't read. I can't understand most Death Metal singers, hell, half the time I can't tell what language they're singing, and with Gothic fonts I can't tell if the lyrics are in English, Old Norse or Pig Latin. I don't even know the name of the album, I call it Thorr's Hammer after the band. Too bad , for I really liked their music, and the male and female duo are pretty cool.

CALLING DR. LUV, *The Electric Hellfire Club, Cleopatra Records, 8726 S. Sepulveda Blvd. Ste D-82, Los CA 90045*

The *Electric Hellfire Club* is the wildest Satanic rock I've ever heard. The *E.H.C.* mixes techno, industrial, rock, and disco and combines movie and cartoon sound bites to give Satan a platform. This fucking shit is evil, man, with a really groovy disco beat.

Every song a classic! *Book of Lies* is timely and shows that the *Hellfire Club* keeps a breast of social issues. Its polically incorrect lyrics start out: "Liar! Liar! Your Church is on fire! Every lies that you tell, the flames get higher! You better not say things that you don't mean, or we're gonna get out the gasoline!" And, hey, dig that crazy dance beat! *Ultra-violence* is a tune inspired by the classic movie Clock-Work Orange: "We'll teach you a lesson, we'll put you in your place. All I want to do right now is break your fucking face!" *Very Groovy Boots* is a crack up that spoofs the flower power '60s, and Boyd Rice reads his poem, *Fuck, Fuck, Fuck, Kill, Kill, Kill!* Boyd tells us that man was put on Earth to Fuck and to Kill. Fucking and Killing are the two keys for survival. Were there ever truer words spoken? Fuck, Fuck, Fuck, Kill, Kill, Kill! This is the meaning of life.

What I like about *The Electric Hellfire Club* is they really believe what they sing about. They aren't some heavy metal stoners playing Satanists. These folks are the real McCoy.

SATAN'S LITTLE HELPER *by The Electric Hellfire Club, Cleopatra Records.*

This CD has 7 hot little dance tunes. *Psychedelic Sacrifice* "Say you love Satan, 'cause Satan is my main man." has back up vocals by the lovely she-wolf Sabrina Satana. I want to go to hell if Sabrina Satana will be there. *Mr. 44* a song about the Son of Sam killer is my favorite *Electric Hellfire Club* ballad. "I like pretty girls; I only kill pretty girls. Bark! Bark! Bark! Bark! Bark! Bark! " If I ever decide to die, I want *Mr. 44* play at my funeral, accompanied, of course, by topless dancing Nuns. *The Electric Hellfire Club* is the funniest rock band since *Frank Zappa and the Mothers of Invention.* The *Electric Hellfire Club* are the *Fugs* of today. Only old hipies like me will know who the *Fugs* were. Sabrina Satana sings lead on *Kali On Acid* for a real treat. *Night of the Buck Knives* is a mix about Altamont which makes me want to dust off my copy of Tom Wolfe's The Electric Kool-Aid Acid Test and put on some old *Iron Butterfly* albums. GROOVY! Check out the *Electric Hellfire Club*: they're evil, anti-social, funny as hell, and you can dance to their records. What else do you want?

Bloody Kiss, *Type O Negative, Roadrunner Records*

Type O is almost a mainstream band, but I like them any way. *Christian Woman* is a great song. "A dying God-man full of pain. When will you CUM again. Before him to serve or please on your bended knees...all through mass: *manual stimulation*...She'd love to know God. Oooh love God. Feel her God inside her, deep inside her" These are my kind of lyrics. When I was a kid, all through Sunday school the only thing I could think about is how bad I wanted to fuck the Virgin Mary. Most baby boomer boys fantasized about either Mary Ann or Ginger from the T.V. show Gilligan's Island. Not me, my wet dreams were all about "the Mother of God." *Type O* 's song *Black No 1* is a funny spoof about a Gothic girl. "Loving you is like loving the dead. It's like fucking the dead!" The song "*Kill All The White People (Then We'll Be Free)* is a spoof on the anti-White tone of most black rap stars. *Type O* played *Kill All The White People (Then We'll be Free)* at Ozzyfest '97. It's a trip to hear and see 40,000 White people sing along with and dance to a song that lampoons White hating negroes. This is a very radical pagan album. No New Age love crap. Bloody Kisses is a great CD.

Creation by: Gore Vidal

publisher: Heinemann 1981 historical fiction, religion: 510 pages

In 445 BC Cyrus Spitama, the Persian ambassador to Athens, hears Herodotus reading from his "Histories" and in response recounts to his nephew (Democritus) the story of his life: he has served three Persian kings and traveled to India and China; himself the grandson of Zoroaster, he has met Buddha, Gosala, Lao Tse and Confucius! This is the thesis of *Creation*, a historical novel which geographically spans most of the fifth century civilised world and intellectually engages with an immense range of ideas about the fundamental nature of creation.

While it's probably impossible to avoid shallowness in presenting complex philosophical and religious systems in a novel, Vidal does a surprisingly good job of it: if you don't know anything about Buddhism or Confucianism or Taoism, then you could learn quite a bit about them from *Creation*. He's also careful to avoid any anachronistic traces of Christianity (although, in contrast with Buddhism and Confucianism, it could be argued that Zoroastrianism pretty much *is* Christianity), though I found the omission of a meeting with one of the fifth century Jewish prophets a little surprising.

Although religious and philosophical ideas are at the core of *Creation*, they are never allowed to overpower the novel. There is plenty of historical (and particularly political) interest --poisonings in the Persian harem, the internecine feuds of the Greeks, the warring states of India and China. Much of this will be best appreciated by those who already have some knowledge of the history, but it isn't assumed. One of my friends described *Creation* as a "superior airport novel", but I don't think that is a fair judgement unless readability is a sufficient criterion for calling something an airport novel!

More Letters & E-Mail

Dear Wyatt Kaldenberg

I read your article "The Green Man Returns" in The Fenris Wolf Issue #2 Summer Solstice 1997. (Editor's note: I don't have the address of Fenris Wolf magazine on hand; this is why I am not publishing it here). I must tell you how inspired, how prideful it made me feel. It was as if I were reading my own thoughts, your views and mine are so much alike. Could you tell me how I may read more of your work. I am currently working on subscribing to Pagan Revival. I am incarcerated in the Texas Prison system....Is there any way possible you could send me some literature on the Asatru religion and any of your other writings?
Thanks, Kevin M.

Brother Kevin:

Money is just a symbol of labor. In a meritocracy, there is no free lunch. For people in prison who want a labor-paid sub, write for Pagan Revival. Read a book in your prison library and then write an in-depth review. Outline a book. There are so many books to read and so little time to read them. I like book digests. Read a 300 or 400 page book and boil it down by cutting through all the bullshit and find the core ideas of the book. Turn long winded books into easily read short essays. How many of us have time to read the complete works of Hegal, Kropotkin, Nietzsche, or Spencer? But who couldn't read a succinct profile of their philosophy? Brothers and sisters behind bars have a perfect opportunity to turn themselves into the academic leaders of the new age. I know you can write because you wrote a good letter. An article is just a big letter telling people about a subject. Some people are afraid of writing. It's just talking in symbols. Like I said, write your article as if it is a letter to me or the Pagan Revival readership. People with formal writing skills are a bit stilted. Anyone can write. It isn't something that takes any great talent. It's just typing.

If you want to write for Pagan Revival always TYPE the copy and send in the ORIGINAL copy. Make sure it is good, dark, clear copy. I want to scan everything, since I don't type fast nor well. I can't use anything that I can't scan.

I have been contemplating whether or not I should come out with a collection of my writings. I've written for many different publications and I am not sure if I could even locate all my arti-

Wyatt,

About your last e-mail. I saw Goad on the misnamed late night talk show Politically Incorrect. Goad was the only one on the talk show who wasn't P.C. so they ripped him apart. Howard Stern hit the nail on the head when he said you have to be politically correct to get a seat on Politically Incorrect. The system is so full of crap it makes me sick. You said Jim Goad wrote about Whites sent to America as slaves. Don't you mean Australia? I know convicts were sent down under as slaves, but I don't think that was in America.

14/88 Hail Odin and Frigga, Mary Ann

Sister Mary Ann,

I agree Politically Incorrect is as P.C. as Newsweek or Time magazine. I've never heard any radical nor bold statements on the pro-system show. Jim Goad says, in his great book The Redneck Manifesto, that there was an English law that stated all unwanted Aryan children 8 years or older were to be arrested by the police and shipped to America as slaves. He says that between 70% - 80% of all Whites to come to America before 1776 came in chains. From 20% up to 50% of White slaves died on the ships. Most White slaves died within the first year of their slavery.

He also says that from 300 AD to around 1400 AD masses of Nordics and Slavs were sold to Arabs and Africans as workers and sex slaves by the Catholic Church. The word Slav is where the word slave comes from.

He said Olivier Cromwell rounded up over 100,000 pro-Royalists Whites: men, women, and children, and shipped them off to Barbados to work the fields. Almost none survived.

I have a book that is the ADL's answer to the Nation of Islam's Secret Relationship between The Blacks and Jews. The Nation claims that Jews were behind black slavery, while the Jew who wrote the response said that the Jews were only involved in selling White slaves, mostly Nordic and Slavic pagans, to Arab and African Muslims. The Iron Heel says all Whites are the oppressors while in truth most Whites have always been screwed by the Iron Heel. Wyatt 14/88

LETTERS

If you don't want your letters published, say so in each letter.

If you do want your full name and/or address published, say so in your letter.

Otherwise, only the first name and state or nation (if not American) will be used to i.d. the writer.

Pagan Revival may editor your letters if they are too long, too private, or too full of gossip. Where letters are edited an eclipse (....) will be used.

Hello Wyatt,

We're promoting The Secret Relationship and I was wondering if you could this distribute among your people.

The Most Controversial Book in America is The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews, Volume One. It is 334 pages with 1,275 footnotes. It has an extensive index and bibliography. But more importantly, it is a compilation of the writings of the most respected Jewish historians, including officials of the American Jewish Historical Society, Encyclopedia Judaica, and other prestigious scholarly centers of Judaica. At least 96% of the references cite these learned scholars. For the first time the actual historical record of the Black/Jewish encounters between the fifteenth and twentieth century is available in one volume. Order by mail from the Historical Research Department of the Nation of Islam, P.O.Box 190551, Boston, MA, 02119. It is $19.95 plus $3.00 shipping and handling. Discounts are available for bulk orders. Call 617-442-0563 or E-mail lhl@pop.tiac.net.

Lewis, MA

Hello Wyatt,

How are you? I enjoy reading your articles in WAR. They happen to be what I look forward the most. We share the same interests in the Pre-Christian ways of life of our ancestors. I am writing you to see if would be gracious enough to recommend some books on the subject.

I have two books by H.R Ellis Davidson, "Gods and Myths of Northern Europe" and "Myths and Symbols in Pagan Europe". Do you you know of any other books written by him? I would be interested in your favorite book pertaining to Pagan Europe. Thank you for your time.

FOR FOLK AND FAITH, BRIAN

Hi, Brian.

Davidson is a woman (or was). I am not sure she is still living. Her name is Helga R. Ellis Davidson. She used H.R. since she felt no one would respect a woman. She wrote many books: The Road to Hel, Gods of England, Lost Beliefs of Northern Europe, The Sword In Anglo-Saxon England and a lot other books I can't recall just now.

Guido Von List was the person whose writing the Thule Society and the S.S. based their Runic info on. Von List's The Secret of the Runes is in English and was published by Destiny Press. Nigel Pennick is great. He wrote Practical Magic in the Northern Tradition, Runic Astrology, etc. They are published by Aqurian Press, Thorsons Publishing group, Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, NN8 2RQ and Sterling out of New York handles the U.S. marketing. LLewellyn Press PO Box 64383-291, St Paul MN 55164-0383 publish many Odinist authors. They carry two books by Kveldulf Gundarsson called Teutonic Magic and Teutonic Religion. Edred Thorsson writes many, many books. I like his Book of Troth the best, but most of his books are good. Ed Finch wrote the Rites of Odin, not bad. Leaves of Yggdrasil by Freya Aswyann is great. All can be bought from LLewellyn Press. Jacob Grim wrote a four volume set called German Mythology which Wagner was inspired by. Look in the New Age section at your local book story many Odinist books are there. Wyatt

Editor

I don't think we as White Nationalists should even settle for the USA. I demand that ultimately we Create a New Country called the United States of North America.... A Nation that encompasses all of North America. We will have to create a New constitution and Bill of Rights.... But as for now we have to start small, we must buy up land like crazy and we must fight to get more of our kind in political positions and influential positions ie. Doctors, Lawyers, judges, teachers, college presidents and so forth.... I have One...final important point to make... 1% of the population controls 90% of the wealth and power, we need to shift the White Nationalist population into this influential position.

What is it going to take? Blaming or Busting ass. I say its Hard Work. Land is Power Fear of a Third World Planet

Mark

Editor,

I saw a Nova special in my archaeology class. I don't recalled the title of this particular episode of Nova. One Russian scholar had put forward a theory that the Red Paint people were a circum polar culture spanning not just North America but the entire Eurasian continent. This got me wondering if there has been any sort of comprehensive study between the Inuit-Aleut language group and that of the Finno-Ugrian? The Nova program did a comparison between the Red Paint people of New England and a similar group on the Norwegian coast. Seems the only real difference was that the Red Paint people had the toggle harpoon and the Norwegians didn't. Any body have any comment on this?

Hail Odin....

Dear Brother:

I don't have cable, so I haven't seen the show. However, there are many sources about prehistoric connections between the Old World and the New World. Look up the

American Ethnography series at a University library. One of the volumes in the series is a two book set, camparing the Algonquian language to Old Norse. The two books conclude that the Algonquian Indian language appears to be a Viking dialect and is most certainly apart of the Germanic language family. This series might have dealt with the Finno-Ugrian language, I don't remember. Murray Hope talks about the similarities between American Indian and North European religions. He might have touched on languages.

Of course, the obvious source would be the archaeologists on the Nova show. I'm sure the reason the T.V. producers selected those particular archeologists is that they have published papers on this theorem.

Also, Berry Fell, who authored America, B.C., wrote about the seemingly identical roots of many Celtic and American Indian words. Fell wrote another book, and it may have been called Bronze Age America. Or something on that order. Also, there is a magazine, Ancient American, POB 370, Colfax, WI 54730, which deals with proving early discoveries of the New World by ancient Old World people.

Dear Editor:

I am constantly amazed at the logic used by many multi-culturalists to dismiss our European heritage and culture as non-dominant. Indeed, one can cite many examples of contribution made by most of the world's cultures in the history of the United States. Still and all, non-European cultures, taken as a whole, are not our dominant culture, nor should they be. Our European-American culture has produced the wealthiest, most free, most self-governing, most tolerant, society in the history of the world. Indeed, the very existence of "multi-culturalists" is a testament to the open-mindedness and tolerance of the cultural majority in this country. A multiculturalist in China, Mexico, Vietnam, Bosnia, or (insert country name here) would at the least be laughed at, and more likely, would be disposed of. Yet the multiculturalists continue their rant about how awful our European heritage is and how down-trodden are all the other "cultures" in the United States, and how taken advantage of all these "other" people are...oh woe is me!

No one can say, with a straight face, that the United States would be better today had it been founded by Africans or South Americans, or Australians, Asians, or even Antarcticans. Instead, people from every culture in the world are beating down our door to get in: why would they be doing this if our dominant European-rooted culture did not appeal to them: and allow them to come.

Our strength and greatness as a nation comes from our similarities as a people, not from our diversity. If you don't believe this, take a look in your dictionary at the definition of "nation". Looking forward for any comments....

To Whom It May Concern:

Here are some quotes by a few well know black radio personalities.

" I challenge you to name one major American city that has prospered socially and economically under black liberal leadership. Name just one. You cannot do it because there are none!"

-Ken Hamblen "The Black Avenger" 60 stations nationwide.

"Whites have done all they can for blacks. We have been given the opportunity to stand and fall as real men and women. If we don't take the lead now, it won't be the fault of white people."

-Ken Hamblen

"The black community's liberal establishment for decades has focused on only one thing -- white racism. Where has that led us? The ghettoized black urban sub-culture is growing and it is fueled by government gratuity. Drugs are a problem of epidemic proportion. Black-on-black violence has left neighborhoods in a state of fear. Let me tell you: A preoccupation with white racism fosters black racism. Far too many blacks now are content to blame racism for their
problems."

-Armstrong Williams, 20 stations nationwide.

"When Susan Smith falsely blamed her children's murder on blacks, I said that was reprehensible. But I added; Why was she readily believed? Is it because America is racist? Half of all street crime is committed by blacks. And that, not racism, is why she was believed. When I see a group of Japanese teenagers walking down the street, I am not concerned. If I see black teenagers, I am concerned. What does that make me? A racist?

-Larry Elder, KABC-AM Los Angeles

Thanks for your time ,

Editor's Reply:

A growing number of blacks are seeing the liberal disease of "blaming White people" for all their problems as a real burden on the black community. Many black youths don't even try, because liberals have told them the White man is keeping the brothers down.

Also, the White movement fucks its self up by wasting time blaming blacks or Jews for all our woes and not spending enough time building the White community. If White racists spent less time bitching about the Jews and more time reaching out to the White community, we might some day get some where.

Wyatt

A Short History of Odinism in the English Speaking World

This is not a complete history of the Odinist and Asatru movements. It is a work in the making. If you have info on the topic, send it to P.R. Of course, this hasn't touched on Norse Paganism in France, Germany, Norway, and else where. So there is much, much more to be written.

English speaking Odinism began in Australia through the efforts and writings of a lawyer named A. Rud Mills who authored texts dealing with a faith set within the mainstream of the then British Empireof the 1920's- a Britannic/Anglo-Saxon religion to replace the British-Anglican/Christian institutions. A. Rud Mills helped create Odinic groups in Australia, the United Kingdom, South Africa, and North America during the 1920s and '30. He established some small Odinic polygamist colonies and set up pagan temples, but they were crushed by the New World Order governments when W.W.II broke out- as a part of the Allies anti-White crusade.

After the anti-White hysteria of W.W.II., A. Rud Mills once against began writing Odinic prose and verse. He set up the First Church of Odin in the 1950s, but Odinism did not regain the popular it had before the W.W.II until the present day. English World Odinism began its present day rebirth in the late 1960s.

English speaking Odinism in the U.S. and Canada was given new life and maintained by Else Christensen and her late husband Alec. The Christensens were active in the Danish nationalist movement since the 1920s. Alec and his wife once drove a motorcycle from Denmark to Germany to see Adolf Hitler speak. They were efficient members of the Danish nationalist cause, and when Germany invaded Denmark their sense of Danish pride was hurt. They joined the Danish resistance and Alec was arrested by the S.S. and he was sentenced by a National Socialist court to 6 months in a labor camp for stockpiling machine guns - they fled Denmark during W.W.II to England, and then to Canada. Alec and Else Christensen founded the Odinist Fellowship and published The Odinist newsletter for 30 years. When Alec died, Else became the head of the Fellowship and editor of the newsletter. As the most public voice of Odinic Aryanism, Else Christensen became known as the Folk Mother.

Coming to Odin from another direction, Steve McNallen was an American solider during the Vietnam war fighting Left totalitarianism when he saw a vision of the living God Odin. He became a devotee of the Asatru religion and established the Asatru Free Assembly, which advocated the religious and spiritual side of Asatru, not the political. The A.F.A. was popular in the 1970s and early '80s. McNallen published a religious magazine called The Runestone.

There were other American Norse pagan groups in the 1970s and early 1980s such as the racial Nation of Odin, which published Thor magazine, the racial Church of Odin And Thor, the non-racial Viking Brotherhood which was mainly a group within the U.S. Military, and the non-racial Runic Society, but these were short lived.

In England the Odinic Rite has been strong for many years. We are a bit light in the history of Odinism and Asatru outside of North America perhaps our brothers and sisters aboard can help fill in the gaps here.

Odinism is highly philosophical, and derives much of its substance from pre-War ideologies of Aryanism. Odinism is not as ritualistic as Asatru. Asatru came to the English speaking world from Iceland, and it does not have the same nationalistic roots as Odinism and Wotanism. Many followers of Asatru tend to be fairly liberal and left leaning, although few Asatru people are Marxists, a large number are hippies, witches, anti-Racists, and anarchists.

Asatru is a religious lifestyle which focuses on Nordic artistry and is involved in the preservation of poetics, interpretations of Old Norse mythology, and cultural effects.

Odinism and Asatru did not 'fuse' together well as Asatru Nordicists and Aryanists of the Right who went into Odinism did not get along . The legacy of this still infects Asatru\Odinism with battle lines drawn over 'racism' and 'magick'- two volatile currents of belief inherited from radical and liberal Asatruarar parties from the late 1970's. Odinism has generally been drawn off of its old British base and re-constituted with religious messages which focus on history and politics rather than upon cultural and custom revival.

Unlike the Odinist Fellowship which was strongly Aryan nationalist, the Asatru Free Asatru was a catch all with members coming from the so called right, left, and center. The A.F.A. had Wiccan New Agers, Conservatives, Jews, Liberals, Gay Activists, Service men and women, Earth Firsters, and White racialists as members. Steve McNallen, who never was a White racist, could best be described as a Liberal Republican or a Conservative Democrat. His politics being fairly middle of the road. The Asatru Free Assembly fell apart when Steve McNallen tried to weed out undesirables in order to become respectable in the eyes of the liberal media. In other words, chase off all the "Neo-Nazis." People like Jost Turner, Teffy Hatter, and others left the Asatru Free Assembly to form the N.S. Kindred and the Volksberg community which created the Wotan School. The Wotan School home-schooled Aryan children in an Odinist and National Socialist environment.

Additional Odinic Aryanists to leave the Asatru Free Assembly were Sigi Hubard, Tom Paget, Wyatt Kaldenberg, and others who built the Greater Los Angles area chapter of the Odinist Fellowship. The Greater L.A. Odinist Fellowship became the most active chapter in Else Christensen's organization. They held well attended weekly meetings, did T.V. and radio appearance and put on the first Odinist Folk Moot.

The Los Angles chapter fell apart because of infighting over the direction of the group. Some people wanted to make the Odinist Fellowship more mainstream and others more racial. Many were up set over the T.V. and radio appearances and felt the people going on air were either too tame or too racial. The three straws that broke the camels back were: (1). Sigi Hubard, who headed the L.A. chapter, left and appointed Tom Paget leader and some people thought he was too young, (2.) Tom Paget invited well known White racist Tom Metzger, who at the time, headed the White American Political Association, to speak at the Folk Moot. Even Aryanist Else Christensen thought Metzger was too racist. Some Odinist Fellowship members from the Arizona Kindred and else where wanted the Fellowship to be pro-White and Folkish, but not anti-non-White and anti-Jewish. After the Folk Moot, Metzger and W.A.P.A. members were frequent guests at Odinist meetings. This up set non-racists. (3). By the mid-'80s, the Order was famous and it was well known that at least three members: Bob Mathews, David Lane, and Mike Norris were Odinists. Bob Math-

ews had died in a gun fight with pigs and David Lane was accused of whacking a talk show host. This freaked out the Odinists who wanted to be respectable and they wanted to separate themselves from "hate groups".

No group can march in more than one direction at a time. You are either racist or not racist. Christian Identity or Odinist. Catch all groups work for a while, but internal pressure will rip them apart in the long run. A group must be one thing and the hell with other people. White Unity just brings people together to fight. The only way Odinists and Asatru people can get along is if we separate. The only way racial Odinists and Christian Identity will get along is if we separate. Oil and water don't mix.

The non-racists weren't the only ones getting sick of this lame attempts at Odinist unity. The more racial Odinists were growing tried of dealing with morons and cowards.

Redbeard and other members of the L.A. chapter left and formed the racialist Thor's Hammer Kindred. Elton Hall and friends broke with the Arizona Kindred and formed the racial Jomsviking Kindred. Larry White moved up to Northern California and joined the N.S. Kindred. Tom Paget, Crazy Dave, Wyatt Kaldenberg, and others teamed up with the newly formed White Aryan Resistance. Kaldenberg became managing editor of the WAR newspapers and promoted Odinism through articles.

Order member David Lane created the Wotan's Volk Kindred and 14 Words Press from his prison cell and they produce a wide variety of literature.

The Asatru branch of the Norse pagan revival publicly denounced racism. Some Odinists joined the Asatru movement, but try to stay Folkish. Unlike Asatru, true Odinism remained radical and is growing in popularity among the younger generation of modern racalists, particularly skin heads and heavy metalers. A large number of radical Neo-Nazis follow some brand of Odinism or Wotanism.

However, Asatru is a very besiege movement- presently being fought over by Culturalists, Magickalists, Eclectics, Anarchists, tree huggers, Homosexuals, Jews, non-Whites, and outright thieves. Its future is murky at best, and awaits the decision of its fate sometime into the new century. Asatru is a movement which needs to grow some balls.

The future postulate is that Asatru will be scattered into hard-core culturalist camps, and other groups will incorporate Asatru styles and ideas with non-European religious strains, and dilute its Scandinavian stone/bronze age fiber.

Whereas Odinism or Wotanism is becoming more revolutionary and will maintain its Nordic soul.

Steve McNallen's Asatru Free Assembly was overthrown by Wiccan New Agers and other scum. Edred Flowers (Christian name) Edred Thorson (Pagan name), who is the head of religious studies at the University of Austin, was a member of the Asatru Free Assembly. He broke and formed the anti-racist Asatru group, Ring of Troth. The Ring of Troth bans racists, has a black Asatru priest, and performs gay marriages. Left wing creeps destroyed the Asatru Free Assembly by not only stealing McNallen's mailing list, but they also went into his computer and erased his files so he could never use his own mailing list. So much for befriending creeps.

Also a group called Heathen Way broke from the A.F.A. and is pure Wiccan and deals mainly with witchcraft..

McNallen has gotten his belly full of the Left wing of the Norse religion, and recently formed a new group: the Asatru FOLK Assembly. McNallen is trying to put the Folk back into Asatru without being racist, but this is a doomed effort. Either you are on the bus or you are not. There is nothing in between.

Else Christensen, with all her work to create a respectable and non-violent Folkish pride group, was targeted by a government sting and framed for a crime she didn't commit. Although she turned her back on the radicals, she was offered their support in the case, but she refused it in fear that it would only hurt her. Needless to say, the government hammered her. She was again offered support when she was in jail, but she refused for her lawyer told her she had a great chance of over turning the unfair the verdict. She did her full sentence. The government began motions to deport her. She refused help from the extremists. She got deported. She played by their rules and got fucked every step of the way. So much for trying to be nice. Democracy only works for the people in power.

The Review of Pagan Revival in Factsheet Five

I'm writing to tell you about a review for Pagan Revival that will appear in the next issue of Factsheet Five. Listed directly below is the review.

- Pagan Revival -

"A very unusual zine that allies itself with the White Separatist, Aryan, National Socialist movement, but rejects both the Old as well as the New Testament, in favor of traditional, Earth-centered Pagan beliefs. The writing is very outspoken and tends to be a bit shocking at times -- sure to upset Christian White Separatists as well as New Age peace-loving Neopagans. Sure enough, the lead article "Christian Identity Exposed," criticizes the Bible and the Christian Identity movement, accusing them of encouraging race mixing and "selling a Hebrew creed to their folk." In a piece explaining Odinism, Wyatt describes Jesus Christ as "nothing more than a dirty fucking stinking kike!" Going off on a slightly different direction, Erik Wotanswolf discussed the ancient cave paintings recently found in southern France. I haven't heard much about this new discovery, but fills in the details and explains how this can revamp our thinking on "Aryans Cro-Magnons." A unique publication that views the world in a whole new way."

Factsheet Five is packed full of over 2,000 reviews, along with articles about zines and lots of publishing tips. Regular U.S. subscription to Factsheet Five are available for $20 for 6 issues. Premium, first class subscription are available for $40. If you just want to get the next issue of Factsheet Five, just send $5. For more information about Factsheet Five, check out our web site at http://www.factsheet5.com.
ORDER FROM: R. Seth Friedman, Factsheet Five P.O. Box 170099 San Francisco, CA 94117seth@factsheet5.com

Factsheet Five is a magazine which reviews zine. I mean thousands and thousands of zines. If you want a specialized zine you stand a good chance of founding it here. Also, Factsheet always features a few articles on the nut and bolts of putting out a zine.

Seth Friedman is the patron saint the TRUE alternative press. A lot of zines that would never see the light of day in the Politically Correct "alternative press" are frequently reviewed in Factsheet Five. For this reason alone, it is worth buying this magazine.

Wyatt

Join the Pagan Revival Network

FAITH

WE believe most White people are spiritually dead, and we can't save our people through political means alone. WE also believe that the only true spirituality of the White race is Indo-European based. The New Religion of the future most be rooted in our native Folk religions collectively referred to as paganism.

FAMILY

The Family is the cornerstone of society. The living Gods of our Folk elected women to give birth to our children. White men were created to protect and provide for the Aryan family. Sex roles are the foundation for a healthy society. The demon Yahweh created monotheism to degrade White women and feminism to belittle White men. In order to build the family, we must celebrate the differences between the sexes.

FOLK

The Folk is our community and the creator of our culture. The New Religion is the expression of the collective soul of the Folk. The sheep herd were born White, but their Whiteness alone will never make them part of the Folk. The Folk is the Ideal Community made up of those with the will and wisdom, not just to die for our people, but, more importantly, to live for our people.

The Pagan Revival Network is strongly Odinic and our main goal is to promote the religion of Asatru which worships the living Gods Odin, Thor, Tyr, Frey, Njord, Heimdal, Ull, etc. and the living Goddesses Frigga, Sif, Jord, Freyja, Zisa, Ostara, etc., but all Aryan Pagan and Eurocentric traditions are encouraged to join the Network. Our goal is to promote the survival and advancement of the Folk by... (1.) Re-uniting our people with their true spirituality and to combat Europhobia and xenophilia by teaching our people how to love themselves...(2.) Building an economic base for the Odinic community through the encouragement of Odinic run businesses and urging Odinists to invest in the stocks of legitimate, mainstream companies...(3.) Creating public outreach programs...(4.) Assisting White couples in having large Odinic families and to enlighten White children in the art of rejecting the self-hate which democracy casts on our people.

If you want to join the Pagan Revival Network, write and give your thoughts. Next issue we can discussion structure and form of PRN, and what do you want out of a Pagan organization and what would you be willing to put into an Odinic organization.

I am more interested in collecting Pagan activists, than doing a dog and pony show for a bunch of hobbyists and fair weather comrades.

The Worship Of Osiris

Continued From Page 64, Sorry about that!

"Abut, the Abydos of the Greeks and the Ebot of the Coptics, was the capital of the eighth Nome of Upper Egypt. It was the seat of the worship of Osiris in Upper Egypt, and the god was believed to have been buried there. For many centuries its priests boasted the possession of the head of Osiris, and the great annual miracle-play, in which the sufferings, death, and resurrection of Osiris were acted, drew thousands of people to the festival from every part of Egypt. Local tradition made the sun to end its daily course at Abydos, and to enter into the Tuat at this place through 'gap' in the mountains called in Egyptian peq. These mountains lay near to the town; and in the XIIth dynasty it was believed that the souls of the dead made their way into the Other World by the valley which lead through them to the Great Oasis, where some placed the Elysian Fields. Under the New Empire the tomb of King Khent at Abydos was identified by local tradition as the tomb of Osiris, and it became the object of pilgrimages from every part of Egypt. Under the XXIInd dynasty the cult of Osiris declined, and the town never regained the importance which it had enjoyed under the XVIIIth dynasty."- **E. A. Wallis Budge**, *The Book of the Dead*

Books For Sale

Make checks out to Wyatt Kaldenberg. All the books reviewed below I pay the sales taxes and shipping. Some of these books I have only one or two copies, so when ordering books always include possible substitutes. Most of these books are mainstream books, and not all the ideas expressed within them are White, but I feel if you use your mind for something other than pickling it with booze, then you can find a lot of useful info to help build a Pagan Revival.

FAMILY

The family is the cornerstone of the New Paganism.

TAKING CHARGE OF YOUR FERTILITY: The Definitive Guide to Natural Birth Control and Pregnancy Achievement by Toni Weschler, MPH Harper Perennial, 383 pages, Large soft cover, $22.00 Taking Charge of Your Fertility is a revolutionary book. Stop taking birth control pills! Birth control pills work only 94% of the time, which means they don't fucking work at all 6% of the time! They cause cancer. They cause birth defects. They increase your chance of having heart problems. They can make you sterile! They make pigs rich. They are made from male hormones and can grow facial hair on some woman. Fuck the pill! Taking Charge will teach the Fertility Awareness Method, which is a proven 100% effective method of birth control without using harmful chemicals or devices. It teaches you when you are at your fertility peak, for those wishing to have a baby, and how to increase the odds of choosing your baby's sex. Taking Charge has 8 pages of color graphics and is crammed full of charts and helpful examples. Powerful info the pill pushing doctors don't want you to know. It's sad how many White woman don't know what is happening within their bodies. I've seen three other books on the Fertility Awareness Method and this book is by far one of the best.

THE PREGNANCY BOOK FOR TODAY'S WOMAN by Howard I Shapiro, M.D., Harper Perennial, $17.00, Large soft cover, 530 pages. The Pregnancy Book is a gigantic book packed full of everything you could ever want to know about pregnancy. The author is one of the nation's leading obstetricians and the senior attending physician at Norwalk Hospital. This book gives answers to nearly every question you could ask about your pregnancy. Will interest in sex decline? Is there a safe way to control nausea. What is ultrasound? Amniocentesis? CVS? PUBS? Fetoscopy? Laparoscopy? Are there risks to you and your baby? How much weight gain is normal? Will breast feeding increase your babies I.Q.? (Yes!) Do birth control pills increase the chance of birth defects and mental retardation? (Yes!) The Pregnancy Book is 530 pages of info that can help make more healthy Aryan babies.

MARRIAGE AND THE FAMILY, Harper Collins College Outline, Author Norman Goodman Large soft cover, 344 pages $12.00
The Aryan family is the foundation of Odinism. Let's face it the so called race movement talks about family, but White families, even in the race movement are falling apart. Marriage And The Family is a great book for Aryan families, Kindred leader, and those training for the priesthood. The book is a well written college text which deals with a wide range of subject such as work and the family, divorce, re-marriage, raising children, dating, family violence, economic crisis, intimacy, and it even touches on polygamy and group marriage.

RESISTANCE and SELF-DEFENSE

DEFEND YOURSELF! Every Woman's Guide to Safe Guarding Her Life by Matt Thomas, Denise Loveday and Larry Strauss, Medium soft cover, $8.00, Avon Books 221 pages Odinic woman; don't be a victim! Defend Yourself! is a must for women living in the declining West. The book claims that women who stop rapes: have the drive to survive, know formal fighting skills, know how to street fight, exploit the surprise attack of a fighting woman's advantage, and exploit a male attacker's vulnerabilities. Defend Yourself! tells how to spot a rapist and when to be on your guard. It's full of photo to help explain moves and even gives you a warm up exercise. First line of defense is a good fighting stance. It has some good winning combinations. There are chapters on how to escape, fighting an armed assailant, fighting multiple assailants, what is legal, and how to believe in your self. It shocks me how many women in the movement don't know how to defend themselves against rapists. Defend Yourself! May save your life.

PAVN People's Army of Vietnam, Medium Soft Cover, 384 pages Da Capo Press $14.95 PAVN is a great book on how the Communist underground defeated the French, then the United States in Vietnam. A worthy history of the struggle and important details on the organization and administration of one of the most successful terrorist underground movements in history. The book deals with leadership, ideology, and how a people's liberation army can defeat the United States. Critical reading for any one serious about fighting evil.

PSYCHOLOGY and MYTH

FLYING SAUCERS by C.G. Jung, Hard Cover 150 pages Fine Communications $12.00 FLYING SAUCERS is a very interesting read by the master himself. Jung's concerned with the UFO's psychic aspect. Jung takes a look at history and finds that people always have had mass hallucinations at times of extreme adversity. People who believe in little green men may not like this book, for Jung believes that UFOs have to do more with people fears of the decline of the West than with life in outer space. Could it be, (that in this age of P.C. police and the fear of sounding too racist, when people talk about being invaded by aliens), it is really their natural disapproval of non-White aliens invading the West, manifesting itself in the only way possible? "Help! Help! Aliens have taken over our government, our schools, our newspapers, and no one will believe me!" Tell me about, brother! The problem is the aliens aren't from outer space, but from the Third World.

THE HANDBOOK OF FOLKLORE by Charlotte Sophia Burne, Medium soft cover, $15.00 Senate, 364 pages
Folklore is a notable collect of traditional folk beliefs, ancient religious practices, stories, folk sayings, and customs the world over, but with special attention being paid to Aryan folklore. Folklore is crammed full of info about folk lore, social and political institutions in a folk culture, rites of the passage, calendar festivals, and a lot more. I only have two copies.

HEROINES by Norma Lorre Goodrich Medium sized soft cover $12.00 Harper Perennial 282 pages Heroines is written by the distinguished Arthurian scholar, Goodrich, who has put together a superior collect of heroic women. Many of these women are Aryan Pagans and all but a few fit within our Aryan world view. Heroines deals with legendary good women, lovers and women who loved demons, the White Goddess, Heroines and paganism, Viking Heroines of Iceland and Norway, the women warriors of the Amazons, and a great piece on Joan of Arc, which states one of the charges against her is she danced in a pagan ritual around a May pole on May day. Remember, the Bible outlaws dancing. In much of the Christian middles women and men were flogged and even burnt alive for dancing. Dance is a pagan thing. Heroines is a celebration of women and shows clearly that with the death of monotheism; the West will see a return to the pagan Golden Age of strong Aryan women.

THE HERO WITHIN: Six Archetypes We Live By, by Carol S. Pearson, Medium soft cover, $13.00, Harper Collins, 205 pages. The Hero Within expands on the theories anthropologist Joseph Campbell expresses in his classic THE HERO WITH A THOUSAND FACES. Pearson is a liberal, but her book can be turned upside down and used by racist pagans. Pearson uses six archetypes: Innocent, Orphan, Wanderer, Warrior, Martyr, and Magician. A lot of good insight on Aryan myths and literature. Although her world view is fucked up, and some of her heroes suck, her theories are of uses. Rip-off this tick thoughts! Nothing pisses the pigs off more than when we use Left wing ideas against them.

KING, WARRIOR, MAGICIAN, LOVER; Recovering the Archetypes of the Mature Masculine by Robert Moore and Douglas Gillette, Large soft cover, $12.00, Harper San Francisco, 160 pages
K.W.M.L. is a popular introduction to the neo-Jungian idea of masculinity. The book has some great ideas about manhood. Deals with both pagan and Christian views of the male. The book is divided in two parts: From Boy Psychology to Man Psychology, and Decoding the Male Psyche, the Four Archetypes of the Mature Masculine. A New Agebook, but some good stuff for people who are smart enough to cut through the liberal bullshit.

THE CODE OF THE WARRIOR by Rick Fields, $16.00, Large soft cover, Harper Perennial, 338 pages
Fields' book deals with the warrior cultures and codes of the samurai of Japan, the American Indians, and the medieval knights of Europe. The warrior code is a whole school of thought on the nature of aggression, competition, struggle, and self-control. This is an important book for the Aryan movement. A warrior has self-control and too many skin head are not Aryan warriors, but merely out of control drunken White thugs. The gangster rap culture has more influence on the "White power" skin head movement than any Aryan warrior code. Most skins have turned into such fucking gangsters that you can't have a White power show without a nigger- style gang fight breaking out. This book deals with warriors before war and how warrior brotherhoods began, Warrior-Kings of Aryan Sumer, Indo-Europeans and the warrior dilemma, a great piece on Aryans and India, the Taoist solution on war, martial arts, Knights and chivalry, Samurai and Bushido, Sioux warriors, the lone warrior, and even a chapter on women warriors. The last chapter is about the warrior code and the business world. A great idea.

HEALTH

HOME REMEDIES HEALTH HANDBOOK by the Editors of Consumer Guide, Standard soft cover, Consumer Guide Press, 640 pagesThis book is not an untested collection of "miracle" cures. The Consumer Guides people have tested nearly 100 home remedies for common illnesses and gives us the ones that really works. This is an alternative medical handbook that isn't written by a bunch of New Age kooks. A great book that can save you a trip to the doctor's office.

FAMILY HEALTH AND MEDICAL GUIDE by the Editors of Consumer Guide, Standard soft cover, Consumer Guide Press, 608 pages Another great book from the people at Consumer Guide magazine This book teaches youhow to prevent such diseases as cancer, AIDS, infertility, etc. and what are the symptoms and treatments of 100s of common ailments. A good handbook for the Aryan family.

BUSINESS

The only way to beat the capitalist system is to become a capitalist. Being a wage slave and making some other bastard rich is not revolutionary; it is just stupid. The Jews are smart to link their religion to their livelihood. Christians become doctors, teachers, lawyers, while Jews become Jewish doctors, Jewish teachers, and Jewish lawyers. To a Christian, work is just a way to earn money and put bread on the table. To a Jew, work is a way to advance their world view. I admire that about the Jews. Most Jews see life as a means to change the world. Jews are a hard working people, and this is why they are so powerful. The secret to the Jewish conspiracy is they push their people to success.

If the Jews just got drunk and bitched about how hopeless the world is, like most people in the White Power movement do, then they would be losers too. The Christians don't incorporate their religion into their daily lives. Most Christians restrict their Christianity to Sunday Mornings, while the Jews are Jewish 24 hours a day, seven days a week. They have turned their religion into a Folkish mission. If the New Paganism is to regain control of our homeland, we most create an economic foundation for the Folk. We must make Paganism our racial mission. There can be no difference between our life and our religion.

COMPLETE GUIDE TO U.S. CIVIL SERVICE JOBS by Hy Hammer, Prentice Hall/ARCO Books, Large soft cover, 217 pages, $10

We need people inside of the Iron Heel. One Trojan horse inside the walls is more powerful than ten catapult randomly slinging missiles from a distance.

For over 50 years, ARCO has helped millions of people get Federal jobs. Why pay 100s of bucks taking the ARCO course when you can just buy the text book. This guide teaches you how to get Federal jobs at home and abroad. How to get hired in civil service jobs like computer programming, clerical, Law Enforcement, Fire Fighting, Health Care, Accounting, Budgeting, Fiscal management, Postal work, and much more. There are two full sample tests to give you an idea of what areas you're weak in. This guide has the addresses you need to get the job of your dreams.

LAWYER PROOF YOUR LIFE: A Do It Yourself Guide To

Avoiding Lawsuits by Robert Bauman, Esq., Shot Tower Books, Large soft cover, 227 pages, $18.95

The enemy of the Folk has discovered the lawsuit. Let's face it. Democracy is bullshit. Democracy only works for the people in power. When we get sued, we lose. It doesn't means shit to be innocent. Democracy only gives justice to the evil. Outside of bombing a court house or gunning down a judge, we will never get justice inside a court house. This book teaches you how to protect your home, land, and income. You can lose a multi-million dollar law suit, and if you plan ahead, the enemy will get little to nothing. If you plan to be a White activist, assume that some day you'll lose a civil suit. Any Aryan racialist who does not build well thought out shelters , belongs in the poor house.

LEADERS: The Strategies For Taking Charge by Warren Bennis & Burt Nannus, Harper Perennial, Medium soft cover, 244, pages, $13 The greatest obstacle to White survival is this joke we call the race movement. If talking shit, getting drunk, fighting with your own tribe, and going to prison for stupid crimes made you powerful, then East L. A. would be the center of international affairs. We can't save the White race from extinction if we can't get control of our own lives. LEADERS is a great book which teaches you how to lead the masses by first learning how to manage your own life.
LEADERS is one of the best selling business management books in print. Acting like drunken thugs has not advanced our struggle, perhaps if we acted more like the people who run the world we could help our Folk.

HOW TO OPEN A FRANCHISE BUSINESS by Mike Powers, Avon Books, Medium soft Cover, 278 pages, $12. 50

The Muslims and the Hindus are both building a religious foundation in America by buying quickie mart franchises. Money is power. Whites get drunk and tell jokes about the wogs at the local 7-11, but in 10 or 20 years it won't be so funny when these people control our economy. If Whites don't grab up America's wealth, other people will. The New Paganism needs financing and franchising is a great opportunity for the right people. This book teaches you which franchises are ideal for you and how to secure the best deal from the parent company. This book has lots of addresses and phone numbers which help you investigate companies. It even teaches you how to get financing for your new business and how to protect your business legally. It is easier to start your first business with a powerful organization behind you. The great thing about corporate franchisers is they profit from your success, and many franchisers "mother" people who buy their franchises. If the Jews stayed wage slaves and did not form a Jewish business community, then their religion would never had survived in a Christian world. Help build Pan-Aryan Paganism by making yourself rich. Being poor means being weak. And the weak are doomed. A rich Aryan is a powerful Aryan.

STARTING AND 0PERATING A HOME BASED BUSINESS by David R. Eyler, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 241 pages, $17

Are you tired of traffic jams? Auto bills? Slaving to make some one else rich? Do you spend way too much time at work and not enough time with your family. If, yes, then maybe a home based business is for you. Home businesses are ideal for women with small children. This is a nut and bolts book which details many areas. It shows you how to set up a home office. How to prepare for business taxes. It teaches direct mail and telemarketing techniques.

THE CLERGY

SEXUAL ASSAULT AND ABUSE: A Handbook For Clergy And Religious Professionals by Mary D. Pellauer, Barbara Chester, and Jane Boyajian, Harper San Francisco, Medium, Soft Cover, 281 pages, $17

This book was written by three Christ puke cunts, and there is a lot of evil Jesus puke bullshit here. Believe it or not, the filthy fucking Christian cocksuckers can't even write about sexual abuse without including an attack on the White race. If you over look the typical anti-White lies of this evil alien cult, then there is much that can be useful in aiding the construction of an Odinic clergy. The New Paganism must learn to solve the problems of our Folk, or else, the aliens will remain our teachers, culture creators, trend setters, and leaders. If we don't help Whites who are victims of monotheistic sex problems, then they will be sucked into the alien camp by default. Christians, the people who caused all the White race's sex problems, giving advice on sexual abuse is sick and wrong. The filthy fucking Christians know no shame. This book is good for women and men who are interested in forming an Aryan clergy that can fight Christian Ritual Child Abuse. This is a book that should only be bought by people who are smart enough to pull the pearls out of the Christian bullshit.

Women

Wicca and Goddess worship are the newest fad among feminists who reject a male dominate world. Books like Riane Eisler's CHALICE AND THE BLADE, Marija Gimbutas's THE CIVILIZATION OF THE GODDESS, and Carol P. Christ's REBIRTH OF THE GODDESS have set the ground of a new thealogy (Thea = Goddess + logy = logic). The Wiccan Feminists rightfully condemn monotheism for casting out and demonizing women. By studying the Wiccan Feminists, we can make Asatru more women friendly. We will never get large numbers of women to join the Aryan movement if we remain a HE MAN WOMEN HATERS CLUB. We can recruit women to the New Paganism by pointing out that there is no breathing room for females within the Male Only cults of monotheism. However, the Goddess Revival is the other side of the sexist coin to monotheism. Feminist Goddess worship is as unfriendly to men as monotheism is to women. The New Aryan Paganism must celebrate both male and female spirituality in order to heal the wounds between Aryan man and Aryan woman that monotheism and feminism have created. Just as most monotheists tend to be homosexuals who don't like women, most feminists are lesbians who hate men.

A lot of the Wiccan Feminist theory is merely left wing, men hating utopianism.
The Wiccan Feminists go against the mountain of evidence from archaeology, anthropology, and environmental history when they claim that before the year 1,000 B.C.E. people lived in a communistic utopia run by strong women and obedient men. As Carol Christ put it: "...the peaceful and egalitarian matrifocal societies of the Neolithic period came to an end as agriculture began to be transformed through the invention of technologies such as the iron plow and centrally organized irrigation techniques, that allowed some individuals to control large plots of land that were worked by others."

The evidence shows that mankind was never a peaceful, egalitarian, nor matrifocal society. The Neolithic folks were as blood thirsty, war loving, and greedy as we are. And men, judging from

grave sites, held a high position in Neolithic society.

Albeit, a lot in the Wiccan Feminist writings is pure bullshit, many of these book contain solid attacks of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam.

THE SKEPTICAL FEMINIST: Discovering The Virgin, Mother, and Crone by Barbara Walker, Harper Collins, Medium Soft Cover, 280 pages, $13 Walker's belief is that 3,000 years ago, (it is worth noting that there are two schools as to the age of Judaism: most Jews claim their religion is 5,000 years old while most historians, archaeologists, and anthropologists claim Judaism less than 3,000 years old), the followers of a patriarchal sky cult (the Jews) began to de-humanize, derogate, and demonize Goddess worship in order to devaluate women and promote masculine supremacy in the form of monotheism. The totally male oriented Middle Eastern cults of Judaism, Christianity and Islam used lies, bribes, and military force to crush paganism, seize power over the West, and drive a wedge between Aryan man and Aryan woman. The folly of the Wiccan Feminists, and Feminists in general, is they view the anti-women hate crimes of monotheism as the creation of the White male and "his" culture, and White women must join the Third World assault against Aryan men. The reality is that in pre-Christian Europe women were valued and they made up half of the Gods of our people. The attack on women didn't begin in the White world until Jewish cultural imperialism forced the genocidal cult of Christ on our people. Monotheism is Jewish men attempting to enslave Jewish women, and Feminism is Jewish women attempting to blame Aryan manhood for the crimes of Jewish men. Monotheism and Feminism are two sides to the same Middle Eastern coin. The New Paganism must bridge the gap between Aryan men and women that the alien inspired sex war created. The White racialist movement will never be strong until we purge alien ideas from our collective soul.

THE MOON AND THE VIRGIN: Reflections on the Archetypal Feminine by Nor Hall, Harper Pereninial, Medium Soft cover, 284 pages $12 Hall sees women as having four archetypes: the Mother, the Maid, the Amazon, and the Seer. Hall explores pagan images of women. A lot of good stuff we can use to recruit Aryan women to the New Paganism, but, as with most main stream books, you have to weed through some crap to get to the gold.

WITCHCRAZE: A New History of the European Witch Hunts and the Legacy of Violence Against Women by Anne Llewellynn Bartow, Harper Collins, Medium Soft Cover, 256 pages, $13 Bartow shows that sexual violence and abuse against women are rooted in monotheism. She argues that violence against women began during the Christian witch trails where the majority of victims were women. Bartow calls the burning of Aryan women a sacrifice to the Christian god. Bartow's book describes in shocking detail the sexual torture Aryan women suffered under the iron heel of Jewish Christianity. There are many examples of how the alien cult violated our women. Barthow's big faults are, (like most Left wingers), that she rips Christianity apart while forgetting to condemn the equally evil Judaism and Islam. Also, she repeats the Left wing lie that Aryanism is to blame for the crimes of the Middle Eastern cults. The White race is a victim of the alien invaders and their Semitic cults. To blame the White race for the Christian tradition is like blaming a woman for being raped. In Germany alone, 20, 000 Aryan women were tortured to death by Christians each year for nearly two hundred years. Keep in mind this isn't counting the number of our women murdered by Christians in other Aryan countries. 2,000 years ago, over 50% of the Earth population was White. Today, we are less than 8% and dropping like a rock. During the Pagan Golden Age, the White race controlled most of the world. The Aryan homeland once reached into China, Northern Africa, India, and beyond. After 2,000 years of the cult of the dead Jew, not one nation calls itself pro-White. Even Christian Iceland prides itself in being multi-racial. The White race no longer has a homeland, but we got Christian churches up the fucking ass.

"Contempt of sexuality is a crime against life." --

Friedrich Nietzsche

SECRETS OF BETTER SEX by J.D Block, PH.D., Parker, Hard Cover, 285 pages, $30 Block is a sex therapist who disrobes the secrets to passionate sexual fulfillment. Most men are awful in bed. The majority of women will go through life without ever having a orgasm. Christianity has fucked up fucking and made it a sin. Block's book can help you unchained the magic with his direct, no non-sense guide that answers virally any question you have for enjoying a more pleasurable sex life. The book reveals over 500 tips and techniques that help you experience the kind of profoundly pleasurable sex most men and women only dream about. The difference between a poor lover and a fantastic one is often only a small amount of information, a slightly different touch, and the learning of one or two small tricks.

Jews are a hard working people, and this is why they are so powerful. The secret to the Jewish conspiracy is they push their people to success.

If the Jews just got drunk and bitched about how hopeless the world is, like most people in the White Power movement do, then they would be losers too.

SEX: A Man's Guide by Stefan Bechtel and Laurence Stains, Rodale, Hard Cover, 500 pages, $30

SEX is a great sex handbook for men who are stable enough about their manhood to admit that no man is born a great lover. In fact, most men are born crappy lovers. Sex is not just a handbook on fun. It also has sections on family planing (YUCK!), sexual disease, and the affects of good health on sex.

More E-Mail

Here are just a few e-mails that were involved in an inner circle discussion about ideology, the New Theology, and the state of the resistance.

Dear Peace lovers!
Today we are all threatened by American Military Force directed by Israel's lobby in USA. We, Russians and Slavs of the world, don't agree with this political and military intimidation and threat to our vital interests. Why should we all to serve Israel's greedy grab for anothers territory state? We need to be united against the irresponsible intimidators and do everything possible to stop the aggressive attempts to destroy our lives in the WW3. What can we all do in this situation? Any suggestions, please! Send your opinion and comments to us, Russian Patriot Union. Leo, rus@glasnet.ru

Leo
War in Iraq. It seems like ever 5 or 6 months the Iron Heel is threating war with Iraq. It is nice to pick a fight with someone you can beat. Will war come again in the middle east? Watch the movie Wag the Dog and you know my view on the system's war machine. If war happens it would be great for the movement. But the Muslim world are very divided and won't resist the Iron Heel well. The Gulf War was a turkey shoot. If the Muslims had any brains they would fund the White power movement so we could fight the Israel lobbies in the USA, but the Muslims are more Jewish than the Jews. They love their money.

In J.J. Goldberg's new book Jewish Power: Inside the American Jewish Establishment, Goldberg says in September 1991 President Bush was involved in the Middle East peace process when Israel demanded $10 billion extra in commercial loans. Bush felt this would up set the Arab world and hurt the peace talks. The Israel lobbies had Congress in their pockets. The book says there were over 1,000 pro-Israel lobbyists and not a single pro-Arab lobbyist. Goldberg claims this is why Bush's career ended. You don't screw with Israel's money. Goldberg's view is that the Arabs are the victims because the Jews spent all this money. Hell, the Muslims have zillions in oil money. If they weren't so cheap, they could have Arab lobbyists. The Arabs won't even help themselves, and no way in hell will they help us in any meaningful way. So screw the Arabs! I hope the Jews and the Muslims wipe each other off the map

Islam is the fastest growing religion in America. If you think the Jews and Christians are oppressive, wait until the Muslims get power over you. They stone women for not covering their faces. The Muslims butcher little girls sexually so they won't grow up to be sinful women.

Why do White people need to care about people who don't care about us? It isn't just White liberals, I know HARD CORE NAZIS who get all pissed when the Israeli Army shoot some Arab kid. What have the Arabs ever done for us?

Wyatt 14\88

Leo
I and many of our comrades understand exactly what is happening. Our association opposed the Gulf War as we do any further invasion of Iraq. The so called U.S. government is simply becoming a police state at home and Imperialist abroad. Under the present conditions there is little we can do to help since the press is heavily dominated by Zionist Jews. Please keep us informed as to what the situation is from day to day. W.A.R. TOM METZGER

Leo and Tom:
This should be our catch phrase: We only care about people who care about us.

Any White person who cares what happens to the Muslims is either a fool and a con artist. I've heard some people in the struggle say things like: "Oh, I am not an anti-Semite. I like Arabs and they are Semitic." Who exactly are they trying to fool with this line of crap? Or do they really believe this foolishness?

The difference between a Arabs and a European Jew is our Jews are Semites who came to Southern Russia and intermarried with Aryans. An Arab is 100% Semitic while European Jews are only part Semitic. Some Jews have so much Aryan blood that they are genotypically Aryan. The European Jews give to Jewish charities because they are part Aryan and tribal loyalty and altruism are a part of the Aryan soul. If the Euro-Jews were racially pure Semites, then they wouldn't just look like bronze skinned Arabs, they, also, would be as selfish as Arabs.

Aryans are tribal by nature. We are our brothers keepers, (and this is our down fall), because the Ice Age in Europe demanded tribalism in order for the Folk to survive.

The Jews, Christians, Liberals and other scum have taken our tribalism and turned it into a Christian style universal brotherhood where most Whites see everyone, anyone, BUT Whites as part of our tribe. Wyatt 14\88

PS. Actually, according to Waddel, the word Semite comes from the Greek word Semi or half. Waddel says that the Semite was created by ancient Aryans in the middle east who mixed with their African and Asian slaves. If this is so, then even the purest Semite is nothing more than a tri-racial mix. W.K.

Topic: Christianity

The problem we face on this subject is that on one side faith is the issue. On the other is reason and evidence. The fact is millions of whites have been exterminating each other for a very long time in Europe all under the banner of the Christian Religion. Economics and Christianity combined to create even more White elitist oppression of the common people. The Church was certainly not the true friend of the White masses.

My position is simple. It can be proven with evidence that Jesus never existed and it follows that he could not have risen from the dead. No one rises from the Dead. Jesus is a thinly disguised allegory of the SUN and its relationship to life. The Christian bible is a long allegory of Aryan SUN reverence. I don't hate Jesus since he did not exist as described by Christian churches. I don't hate

people who are Christians [I was a Christian most of my life] except the fact that 99% of that FAITH is poised to murder the White race....Judaism followed Christians into Europe and Christianity's only problem with Judaism is the fact that they can't convert most of them to a more refined version of Judaism. Judaism flourishes in Christian Europe and U.S.. On occasion the exploited masses rise up and murder a few Jews and then its back to business as usual. This is tolerated by the church as a threat to Jews to convert. None of this directly deals with RACE but the advancement of MASONIC Christianity as a control mechanism of the Aryan western world. And for the statement that will drive many up the walls and prove I am not in this struggle to promote my own personal welfare ..here it comes: TOM METZGER TRULY BELIEVES BASED ON VALID HISTORICAL EVIDENCE THAT CHRISTIANITY AND ITS MASONIC STEP SISTER JUDAISM IS A MENTAL AFFLICTION THAT IS RETARDING ARYAN PROGRESS BY CENTURIES. NOW IT IS NOT ONLY RETARDING ARYAN {WHITE CIVILIZATION] BUT IS NOW POISED TO WIPE US OUT AS A RACE. I DO NOT BELIEVE IT IS POSSIBLE TO MOVE FORWARD WITHOUT CONFRONTING THIS SINISTER HOAX THAT AFFLICTS OUR PEOPLE.

TOM METZGER W.A.R.

*WHITE ARYAN RESISTANCE SERVING THE WHITE RACE SINCE 1980--SUBSCRIBE TO THE WORLDS MOST RACIST, IRREVERENT, SEDITIOUS NEWSPAPER AVAILABLE AT ANY PRICE-$30 USA-$40 CANADA-$50 ALL OVERSEAS-W.A.R. ARYAN UPDATE 760-723-8996-SAN FRANCISCO 415-979-5806- MIDWEST 612-535-0430-WRITE PBX 65 FALLBROOK,CA.92088 SEND $3 CASH FOR A SAMPLE COPY OF WAR [INCLUDES CATALOGUE]

Tom gave the Reason vs. Faith argument against a post by Pete, who heads a Christian Fascist group called the Third Position Fighting Front, which exists in Great Britain and publishes The Final Conflict, TPFF, BCM, ITP, London, WC1N 3XX, England. Tel: 01983 615450 E-mail third-position@dial.pipex.com.

I'm a militant Pan-Aryan Pagan. I have faith in the Odinic Gods and Goddesses. Paganism is the most reasonable religion for Whites. Monotheism is alien to our people. Atheists are spiritually dead. What else is there for White people but our native religion. To me, Reason and Faith are the same thing.

Reason or Faith? One man's reason is just blind faith to another. The whole P.C. crowd believes that human equality is proven by reason, but to me, it is a matter of religious faith put forth by the Judeo-Christian, Marxist, and Capitalist cultists.

Most atheists think they are the masters of reason, but to me, atheism is a religious cult. Most atheists will not try to prove that there is no afterlife, for they say you don't have to prove a negative. Only positives need proof. This is the standard line of the American Atheist cult. Most atheists accept the Judeo-Christian concept of the universal equality of man. Whereas the Judeo-Christians believe all men are created equal, the atheists believe man evolved equally. Atheism is just monotheism without a god. Their morals are the same, for the most part, as the monotheists. Read their atheistic literature, it all sounds like godless Christianity to me.

The atheists laugh at the notion of creation. They claim that no super human intelligence played a role in creating life on Earth. They believe that MAGICALLY out of nothing life appeared. Our top scientists can NOT create life out of nothing, and many of these people have IQs in the ozone, but the atheists tell us that algae, which has the I.Q. of a rock, created itself out of thin air. The odd thing is algae invented itself out of nothingness three billion years ago, but the poor algae must have lost the recipe, because now it can no longer make itself of nothingness. Our modern day algae all need a lineage to come into being. Why isn't modern algae as magical as algae three billion years ago. Man is the smartest creature on Earth, yet man has not been able to unlock the mysteries of life. However, algae, which is as dumb as...well, algae...was able to organize itself and evolve into every living thing on Earth. It even turned itself into the self-aware creature man, who builds space ships in order to spread life all over the universe. To believe that algae could evolve into man without the helping hands of some higher intelligence is beyond reason and a matter of blind faith. Wyatt 14/88

"It remains true: the fairy tale of Christ is the reason that the world is able to go forward another ten metres without anyone coming to his senses; it takes as much strength of knowledge, understanding and wisdom to defend it as to attack it."- Goethe 1788 CE

Damn! I love an inspirational quote. Robert Ingersoll is someone I've been reading lately, and he said much about Christ-insanity blocking our ability to think for ourselves. Here's a classic "Ingersollism" from at least a hundred years ago, w/a bonus killer quote included: "It is a blessed thing that in every age someone had the individuality enough and the courage enough to stand by his own convictions--some one who had the grandeur to say his say. I believe it was Magellan who said, 'The Church says the earth is flat; but I have seen its shadow on the moon, and I have more confidence even in a shadow than in the Church.' On the prow of his ship were disobedience, defiance, scorn, and success."

- Robert G. Ingersoll (1833-1899)

"In the beginning of a change, the patriot is a scarce man and brave, hated and scorned. When his cause succeeds however, the timid join him, for then it costs nothing to be a patriot."

- Mark Twain (1835 - 1910)

Will

Tom, your argument is the language of the Masonic/Jewish French Revolution - Reason Vs. Faith. The Jews of Holland were behind much of the trouble--wars, Church corruption, Christian infighting, etc. - their printing presses started arguments rolling - by the dissemination of false stuff... and they funded people like William of Orange who allowed them to set up their usurious Bank of England... Jews hate Christians, just as they hated Christ [who was Aramaic, the Aramaic people are still in Palestine and are Aryan]. They crucified Christ. Now they try and crucify his Church and Europe. Read the protocols. There is no love lost between Jews and Christianity. Read the Talmud. Opinions to the contrary don't count for squat. Jews attached themselves to Europe because whites are hardworking. They couldn't have furthered themselves in Africa, Asia etc. also - with hard work they can sometimes disguise themselves as white - or intermarry. They can't do that in Asia, Africa etc. as well as they can in Europe [though they have tried... look at James Goldsmith's daughter and Imran Khan] masonry is behind Marxism [materialism - like yours], anarchism, socialism, capitalism etc. it is Jewish and Pagan inspired. again - read the protocols. There are numerous scholars who've written lengthy tomes on the fight between Christ's followers and the freemasons [we sell a few]. the best is probably Fr. Fahey and his numerous works. Indeed, many say that Fr. Coughlin - the US radio priest - asked Fr. Fahey to write a work against the Jews entitled the Mystical Body of Christ and organized naturalism - or

something like that, you can check that with other sources.

We White Christian Nationalists say that if you try to destroy Christianity - you will destroy the bedrock of White European civilization. Materialism is a Jewish concept, as is Freemasonry. They are both opposed to Christianity.

The great English Nationalist G.K. Chesteron once said that once people give up belief in God it's not the case that they believe in nothing - more that they'll believe in anything. Christian England, in the Middle Ages, was known as 'Merrie England'. The people had every third day or so as a public holiday [saint's feast day etc.]. property was available to all. Crafts were widespread. The guilds supported the community and gave men a voice in the running of day to day affairs, as well as protecting all from unscrupulous tradesmen. Faith was strong and people were proud. The Jews were even evicted. Then, after many defeats [in which the Jews' hand was almost omnipresent] came Capitalism [materialism], and it's downhill from there. As I said to Will Williams (of the National Alliance) - fight Christianity and you fight the White men and women of Europe. You fight the likes of Degrelle, Codreanu and Petain.

Whereas you will fight alongside Freemasonry, Communism, Capitalism, Talmudic Judaism etc. If such a war takes place... it'll make for strange bedfellows. Pete.To get the Final Conflict daily e-zine write to: FinalConflict@dial.pipex.com

Pete wrote:

"Jews hate Christians, just as they hated Christ [who was Aramaic, the Aramaic people are still in Palestine and are Aryan]...opinions to the contrary don't count for squat."

Pete, you are right that Jesus was an Aramaic Jew. All historians agree that if Jesus Christ lived he would have to have been an Aramaic Jew. You are right again that the Aramaic Jews are the same people who now are living in Palestine. As Jesse Jackson and other blacks have pointed out; the Bible says Jesus had bronze colored skin and hair like black wool just like the people of Palestine. The white skinned European Jews of Israel are not the Jews of the Bible, but the people of Palestine ARE the Biblical Jews. Pete, I couldn't agree with you more. If Jesus Christ had live, he would have been a Jewish sand nigger!

In fact, the Christians up until 300 AD showed the Virgin Mary as a black woman. The BLACK MADONNA was a very common image until Christian Rome became the center of Christianity. Around 300 AD Jesus Christ was showed as a typical Roman with dark hair and light skin. The blond hair and blue eyed NORDIC Jesus didn't come into being until around 500 AD: the time Christianity was pushing into Northern Europe. So, Pete, I agree with you that Jesus Christ would blend well with the masses of today's Palestine. Just one more Arab. Just one more sand nigger.

HOWEVER, Pete, when you say : ..."Christ [who was Aramaic, the Aramaic people are still in Palestine and are Aryan]...." The people in Palestine are Aryan? Arabs are Aryan? Well, I guess if Aryans are the true Jews, then why wouldn't Arabs be Aryans? What a Wonderland Alice has found! Were the Vikings Negroes? Are Chinaman green with purple dots. You people ought to create an African Identity movement and your insane slogan would be: "Whites are the true blacks." We be the lost tribes of Africa!

Wyatt 14\88

Pete,

1.You seem to think that everything that happened in the French Revolution was bad. In my studies I have found problems on both sides. Most people fail to mention the condition people lived under in those times. Revolution only comes when the people are pushed beyond their limits. There was nothing done by the people to the aristocrats that had not been taught to them by the aristocrats. Voltaire for instance was a profound thinker while at the other extreme Marrat was a Psychopath. That is nothing new in revolution. Of course it can be shown that the Christian church was then and still is full of Masonry. Masonic symbols are in or on almost every church. In the U.S. most Protestant churches are adorned with the SUN on the cross of the Zodiac i.e.. circle on the cross not a man like the catholic myth shows. Christianity is simply the continued religion of Egypt with slight changes. There were 16 so called savior myths that all were born of a virgins and exist in almost every culture and for thousands of years before your savior came along.

2.Yes men have killed for many reasons but not on the level of religious genocide seen in Europe in medieval times and before. Driven by myths and madness men seem to kill on a more savage level.

3. I find it strange that when the topic of exploited masses comes up, right wingers immediately jump to Marxism. The reason Marxism took hold was because the conditions of the day demanded something give. Aryan socialism was an alternative on the nationalist level but the Capitalists couldn't have that so they secretly supported Marxism, dividing the spoils. Then they milked the cold war until it fell apart.

4. You keep going back to Marxism and tying it to materialism. There is absolutely nothing wrong with materialism if it doesn't become a new GOD. We are of the animal world and we are made of material. Everything we cherish has a material base. You can't eat spiritualism. You can't box up the unseen. Materialism like anything can be taken to extremes. Spiritualism can't be taken anywhere because it doesn't exist.

5. Actually as the POPE said to Castro, we have similar views on many things. Basic JESUS CHRISTIANITY is more Marxist than Marx himself. If man followed the sermon on the mount we would have sunk much further into the bog than we are right now.

Most of what is attributed to this non existent person would cause the collapse of civilization if we followed his alleged instructions. Europe grew strong in spite of Christian teachings not because of them. The Christian church absorbed paganism and simply created a ruthless control mechanism based on the fires of alleged hell.

6. You can prove nothing by faith. {FAITH} BELIEF WITHOUT CERTAIN PROOF. WHY?

7.If you admit 99% of the Christian church is destroying the white race, then why aren't you waging war on their power structure to prove to we heathens you are worthy of trust in the war for race survival?

8.Even you must admit 99% of the Christian church is slovenly JEW worshipers so what good can 1% do? Tom Metzger W.A.R.

Sometime last year, TM challenged Covington to a fair, honorable, boxing match to settle their differences on the Aryan Update. The rules specified a neutral referee and judges, in the ring and location of Covington's choice. Covington, of course, declined. Why? health problems? not enough 'time'? too trivial of an event? No No, my Kommerades, I think we all know why,..... "ONLY THE GUILTY HAVE NO PRIDE."

Infighting is a war of attrition that decides the most stalwart and dedicated of any struggle, and usually decimates the weak of heart. One must temper his sword before raising it to the enemies'.

Baxter the Pagan

Robert Ingersol was a great speaker. He drew hundreds to his meetings. This was in the old days when strangely enough it was not a federal offence to cross swords with the Christian Church..... Gore Vidal does a pretty fair job too even if he is a Homo. Tom Metzger

Religion is a part of everyone's beliefs. What a person believes affects his behavior. Therefore, ALL beliefs which reside in any particular noggin ARE important. Simply because we label one section of those beliefs "religion" doesn't mean that they are some inconsequential abstract parked in a remote section of the brain. The "true Jew" boys (Christian Identity) are doing their best to convince everyone that they are tri-racial mongrels. Why they would do that is anyone's guess. Snipercrox, for example, lets his Christian notions flavor everything he deems as relevant. He can no more put them aside than can a Jew , atheist, or what not. We all have some religious belief. Even the "in the beginning was hydrogen" and the evolutionary stance, do admit of superior powers --powers that far exceed those of all living things. Whether creation, or evolution, we hinge our endeavor upon the demonstrable fact that of all creation --or evolution -- there is nothing on the face of this earth which is superior to the creative power of the Aryan man. Even the epitome of beautiful life is recognizable by its "godly" attributes: golden hair (sun); blue eyes (the expansive sky); and the final purity of the white clouds and snow (as skin color). If, in this, we all agree, then what we call it is of no consequence. One must never confine his argument to those limited by any brand of belief. But this is what the "true Jew" (Israel Identity) bunch is doing. They take the term "Jew," which I recognize only as a person of tri-racial blood, and attempt to switch it to another group -themselves. That's certainly a foolish exercise because you are then little more than a "revisionist" who insists upon arguing the past with little more than an oft re-written book as "proof."

If we admit our superiority, then of what value to us are those whose ancestry is written upon their faces? ....We should start to THINK as White people. Then, and only then, will we be able to BEHAVE as White people. Robert Frenz

Of course everyone has some sort of religion or spiritual basis that they believe in....(and)... that is their personal choice and belief system, and until we can all completely agree that the most important issue is the preservation and advancement of our Great Race, the Jew will be the one benefiting from the in-fighting.

I personally do have my own spiritual basis that I work within, I am an Odinist, and for me it works, but I have friends who are xian, and Creators and yes, I even know a National Socialist Satanist. I try to work with all of them in a positive way, generally we don't discuss religion per say, as we all disagree with each other in one form or another, but the one thing that we can completely agree on is Race. Our motivations may, in a personal way, be based in our spirituality, but, our end goal is exactly the same, so why argue?
14/88 Anna

This is simply caused by the rejection by many of a purely genetic and biological yardstick to interpret races. The reason for that is religion got involved and screwed up a proper understanding of race. Like I have said before a Jew cannot be accurately described as a RACE. Jews are of any race. The Jew thing is a state of mind. Race is another factor altogether. A person may be a biological Aryan carrying a JEW mindset. A large percentage of Aryan Christians are Jews in their mindset. Certain segments of Turko Mongoloid races who adopted Jew myths developed diseases that would appear to be a racial type but actually are a hybrid inter marrying bunch that pass on the disease. Thousands of Jews fled across the Mediterranean at the fall of Jerusalem and settled in Italy, (Sicily) also had large infusions of so called Jews that were Negro hybrids from the north African area. Much of the right wing continues to use myth to categorize Jews. Ancient Assyrian scribes describe The Jews as a swarthy kinky haired people. In other words those that were Jew in mind in that area were racial hybrid mongrels way back. Tom Metzger W.A.R.

Wyatt, I look forward to your newsletter , so much of what is available on Asatru is watered down with humanistic New Age nonsense that it is scarcely worth reading! I'd like to keep in contact with you as I know you aren't one of these here today gone tomorrow types that one encounters all too often in the racialist movement.
DEATH TO THE FALSE ONES!!! 88/14

The Identity Christians want to setup a monotheistic theocracy. I would rather live under "ZOG's" rule than a Right wing Christian dictatorship. The Christian Identity tyrants want to outlaw alcoholic beverages, public nudity, tattoos, pawn shops, R rated movies, rock music, the eating of pork, they have so many crack pot ideals you can't list them all. They want to enforce Talmudic laws such as women must live separately from men when they have their periods. Remember, Sammy Weaver's body was left in the shed Randy made for his wife and daughters for when they had their so called monthly "curse". That isn't even Christian nonsense; it's straight out of the Talmud. Identity kooks do crazy kike shit Jews no longer do. They see the Christian Dark Ages as a Golden Age. Rent the 1996 movie "The Crucible" if you want to know what living under a Christian Identity theocracy would be like. I am part of the Aryan movement because I want to purge all non-Aryan people, ideas, traditions, customs, religions, and so on from our homeland. Christian Identity is Jewish. Christian Identity is a Jewish disease trying to infect the White Race. No sane person would tolerate an Identity dictatorship. I am not in the movement to create a Christian tyranny to enslave me. I want freedom from everything alien. The Christian Identity kikes are foreigners, non-citizens, outsiders who need to get the fuck out of our Aryan homeland and return home to Israel to be with their fellow Hebrews. Hebrew go home! Israel is under siege by Muslim terrorists. Israel is the Hebrew Holy Land. Why do the true Jews sour the soil of Idaho when the West Bank is crying out for Hebrew settlers?

The Identity people want a government ruled by the Jewish Holy Bible. Let the true Jews move to Israel and be as Jewish as they want! Israel is pork free! Go to Israel, true Jew, and have sex with your wife through a hole in a bed sheet. The Jewish Right wing are as kooky as the Identity Christians. Aryan Nations can move to Israel and join Yahweh's tribe.

But no, the Jewish imperialists aren't happy with just controlling Israel. They are commanded by their demon Yahweh and his incubus son, Jesus, to turn the West into the New Israel. Read the Protocols of Zion to see how the Hebrews at the misnamed Aryan Nation cult compound want to turn the West into the New Zion.

There is no greater gulf than that between a Jew and an Aryan.

The race movement is marching in different directions. One faction wishes to be Jewish; the other Aryan.

This will lead to a split like the IRA had in the 1920s. One faction trying to kill the other who they felt were trying to take their

freedom away and betray the revolution. We need a common White Empire with many nations so everyone has the freedom to pick which nation they will live in, but the Empire will defend all nations and their individual rights to be free within their own borders. You could call this the Fourth Reich or Empire. The Christians should have the right to be Jewish within their own borders. The Pagans should have the freedom to be Pagan on Pagan land. The Atheists are free to live a spiritually dead life on their soil. And so on. The only thing that unites them is the Empire, which main job is to act as peace maker between White Nations and to rally the nations against alien attack. Most people want to force their values on everyone else. Will we need a second revolution to overthrow the new Iron Heel that each group seems to desire? Yes. Unless we plan to give people a choice in where and what government they want to live under.

We can have this Aryan Empire made up of several smaller nations which are free to live under their own rule as long as they conform to the Aryan nationalism of the Greater Empire. This would work in much the same way as the Holy Roman Empire did, but with White racialism replacing Christianity as the common glue of the Empire. Of course the Holy Roman Empire had infighting, border wars, and so forth, so would the Aryan Empire, but with all the problems, the Holy Roman Empire made Christianity the "only" religious view of the Aryan for over a 1,000 years. Without the Empire, Christianity would not have expanded all through the Aryan world.

The Pope was the big power broker in the Holy Roman Empire. He played Dukes and Earls against Kings. He could play major and minor Kings against one another. He could play the Emperor against the Kings and so on. Of course, politics is a two way street. Every one was playing everyone else, even the Pope was getting played. A quick read of medieval history shows us that the royals who played the Pope the best had the better chance of advancing.

This was just Might is Right and the Law of Tooth and Claw. No matter who betrayed who or who became top dog and ruled the Holy Roman Empire; Christianity was the winner. For all these warring factions wanted to lead Christendom, because who controlled Christianity controlled the Empire. Most of the warlords of old didn't care about the Christian religion, but embracing Christian was a smart career move. Just as being P.C. is a smart career move today. We need to create a world where embracing Aryanism is a smart career move. With our Empire, after all the infighting, treaty breaking, and double dealing for control, who rules is not as important as the fact that the Aryan Empire rules. The history of the Empire will be it tried to keep the peace between White Nations, but some times failed. This is the same history as the Christian Empire. Not a great history, but not the worse scenario either.

This is just one scenario for the Aryan revolution. Another is where our movement is headed. After the revolution comes, a winner takes all fight among racist ideologies for total power over the White world. One view point would win all. Everyone else would lose everything. Of course, the losers would be pissed and the winner would have to kill all the losers to keep the peace. If the winner does not kill all the losers, then the losers will kill the winners and replace them. This scenario happened during the French Revolution, Russian Revolution, and the Nazi Revolution with the Night of the Long Knives. What ever scenario happens; life is never a happy go lucky utopia. Fantasy is always perfect. Reality is never perfect.

The Pagans made up the overwhelming majority of the Roman citizenry the very day Constantine created the Christian Empire. 24 hours before he took total power most Romans would have laughed at the notion of the minority Christians taking over Rome. Once the Christian dictatorship started arresting and torture to death Pagan leaders, the Pagans stopped laughing as the Christ kooks. Terrorism works, and the Christians are the masters of terror. There were many different Christian sects. Some built their Christianity on Mithraism and preached the ancient Pagan story of the dying God who is reborn to give new life to the world. Other Christians didn't believe Jesus died on the cross and they built their Christianity on the solar myth of Lord Krishna and taught reincarnation, not salvation. Read the writings of Volney. One day Constantine got tired of the Christian infighting so he told all the Christians who believed the cross story to line up on one side of the room and all who believed in reincarnation to line up on the other side. Which ever line would be the longest would form the ideology of the New Christian Empire. The Christians who believed Jesus died on the cross made up the longest line, so Constantine beheaded all the Christians who believed in reincarnation. Constantine took all the Christian books that promoted the death on the cross and the salvation story and created the New Testament. All Christians books that promoted anything else were outlawed as heresy. All Christians who promoted ideas other than those in the New Testament were killed. A few of these other Christian books survived and are sold as lost books of the Bible. Revolution is never a cake walk. Revolutions eat their own.

Are we just creating a brighter and Whiter Iron Heel? A New ZOG with a happy Nordic face? All governments are dictatorships. All leaders are tyrants. However, people need government and leadership. There is no way to govern without oppressing someone. Democracy oppresses the minority. Anti-Democracy oppresses the majority. All systems have the seeds of evil. One man's evil is another's virtue. There are so many different ideologies within the Aryan movement. Someone will have to get screwed. Most people are so intolerant of other views. Is this a bad thing? Or just Alpha wolves positioning themselves to lead the pack. Infighting maybe as Baxter said nature's way of selecting the strongest leader. I'm not against dictatorships as long as I am the the dictator. I don't need some one else to tell me how to live, especially not a true Jew. Will we need a second revolution to overthrow the new Iron Heel? Turmoil is Mother nature's little helper. Life is that which feeds on life. Wyatt 14/88

Wyatt. Thanks for responding. First off, let me state for the record that while I'm Identity, I am very opposed to a theocratic state. While I would certainly want the freedom to practice my faith in a white separatist state, I wouldn't want to live under the rigid laws and guidelines that most Identity leaders would seek to impose on us because of their misinterpretation of certain parts of the Bible. I won't bore the hell out of you with details here since this is primarily an Identity matter. I guess someone like me would actually wind up being an underground, anti-system revolutionary in a rigidly controlled theocratic Identity state even though I'm a believer myself. I frequently hear leaders in this movement talk of a U.S. balkanization and how one day we're going to have to divide America up along racial lines. This doesn't really sound like a workablesolution. It doesn't seem likely that most white people would want to uproot their families from, say, Georgia and move to the Northwest or wherever our separate state may be. If we seek to create this state (i.e., empire) here, then we've got to look at taking the mainland 48 & DC), Canada and Alaska for ourselves. In regards to the question you posed to me at the end of your message, we'd certainly need to revolt if the white state became totali-

tarian in nature. I guess you could say that if it was up to me, we'd pretty much have a racial Libertarian state. I think we could have a Libertarian style nation because most of the whites who moved into it (I believe individual separation should be voluntary and not mandatory.) would be like-minded people on the bottom line. That bottom line of course is the survival of the white race! I just don't really know if you could create all those different states based on personal ideology/theology. My guess is something would have to give and one (or more) of the leaders would try to take another state for ideological or economic reasons at some point. This could escalate into another Civil War! We just need a state where we can live amongst our own people with relative peace and security and where our Volk are free to pursue their own paths in life without having Big Bro hassling them or telling them how they should live, think, act and feel. - Kelly

Why is there always infighting? How are we ever going to lead our people if we can't get along for even five minutes? We need to focus on what we have in common and not on the minor differences we all have. Terry

Wyatt, you're right about not being able to live with the true Jews. Good fences make good neighbors. We need both racial AND religious separation. Give the Hebs the Northwest and we'll take the rest. I love my freedom. If the true Jews tried to force their Jewish morality on me I'd bomb their fucking churches. One question: since they are true Jews, does this mean they get gassed first? I'd pay top dollar for a nice pair of leather boots made from genuine true Jew hide. Only kidding. Sort of. 88/14 words. Mark

A couple people have asked why there is so much infighting in the race movement.

I've been in radical movements for 29 years. 9 in the Left and 20 in the race movement. It seems to me there are three basic types who join any and all social, political, or religious movement and this is how they relate to infighting.

(1). First is the born loser (the Covington\ Patler) types who join movements to be with other losers, but, to their horror, they find many winners inside the movement. The losers see the winners as a threat, so they do everything in their power to defame (or kill) the winners. The Covington type is so filled with hate for winners that he will betray the movement and work as spies for the AFT, ADL, etc. as Covington himself has done, because his soul is twisted. The Covington\Patler type is the shit all movements attract. The Covington\Patler misfits dream of being the NEW HITLER (Patler, like Winston Smith, was a fake name the freak gave himself because it rhymed with Hitler. Patler was so nuts he grow a Hitler mustache and combed his hair like Hitler. I've know Hollywood Nazis who were so demented that they spoke with fake German accents). The losers blame the winners for "robbing them of the leadership position". They hate what they can never be. Palter killed Rockwell. Covington smears Aryan leaders with the written word. The losers in the movement are always on the attack. The losers love to infight because they hate the winners and they hate the struggle, for the struggle is merely one more thing they failed at. The Covington/Patler type have a very limited worldview since they joined the movement not because of the cause, but to build his or her ego.

(2). The second are fair weather comrades. These are people who join a movement because they are bored with life. They are the worthless horde who never do anything for the movement, but they love to hang out and be social. They are meeting freaks. They are the skinheads who love to parties and go to gigs, get drunk and fight, but never show up to work. They are the camp followers who never fully understand the movement and never really try. Fair weather comrades fold at the first sign of trouble. They never really belong to the movement so it is easy for them to sell out the cause when the chips are down, the party is over, and it's not fun any more. The fair weather comrades never get involved with infighting because they don't care enough about the movement to argue about anything. They drop out of the movement when they get bored or when trouble is about. In the 20 years I've been in the movement, I've seen armies of them come and go.

Losers, leeches, and fair weather comrades make up about 90% of the race movement. However the same is true with the human race as a whole. 90% of mankind is shit, so why would the movement fair any better? The revolution must push the cow shit to the bottom of the pail, so it doesn't float up to the top and sour the cream.

(3) The third type of people who join the movement are the deep thinker or true believer. There are very few true believers who will make a life time career out of White survival. The true believers read books to better argue their cause. They have very complex worldviews because they have high IQs and read a lot. True believers are like snow flakes: no two are alike. Each has a different life, each has a different family history, each read different books.

The more they read, the more they think; the deeper their devotion to the cause becomes. But here is the Catch 22: the more they think, the more they read: the farther they drift from each other. This is where a lot of the so called side issues come from, but if it was not for the side issues, the true believers would get bored. Airheads and losers are fine with mindlessly chanting slogans and having a limited worldview. We could have White Unity if the only thing we said was White power. Even these e-mailings would be conflict free if everyone just repeated mindless slogans, and we would be boring as hell!

Also, how can we get rid of side issues when no two people will totally agree which issues are side issues and which are basic issues? Are the Jews a side issue? Is being against drug use a side issue? Is Christianity a side issue? Is helping single White mothers a side issue? Once a racist leader said that single White mothers on welfare should have their tubes tied because they are a burden on the middle class. This was one of his basic issues. In my book that statement is race treason. A very evil side issue.

True believers are the backbone of the struggle and most are a total pains in the neck. I've never met a true believer who didn't have side issues and did not have an overly complex worldview. True believers who don't believe they have side issues can't see the world through other people's eyes. Most people on this e-mail list are true believers. I bet some one in the movement thinks that some of your basic issues are side issues. So life goes. Some things you just have to accept and infighting is one. And like Baxter the Pagan said there is a strong Social Darwinian element to infighting. A Might Is Right struggle.

The only way we can stop infighting in the movement is to take the best and brightest Aryans, the people who make the movement so complex, and shoot them. Except these people ARE the movement. Without all the troublesome true believers, there would be no movement. Every movement has its best people fighting over their version of "how many angels can dance on the head of a pin." Wyatt 14\88

Wyatt, I think you are right on the money as far as this goes. I don't need a bigger whiter brother! I decide for myself what to do

and refuse to let any dogma dominate my thinking, this in part is why I express my spirituality along the northern path and not some middleeastern book of nonsense. I have no problem with Identity or Satanist people, I could give a fuck if someone was a white power Buddhist! as long as they are racially conscious. I liked the Pagan Revival newsletter you sent. 88/14 death to ZOG!

Wyatt, well said about the three types. I agree with the side issues part wholeheartedly. The thing I would like to say is that each person's particular side issue that stands out as a front issue to them is what helps us along. Example: I am a fanatic about the 2nd Amendment. I try to keep abreast of any new issues that will tear apart our Right to Bear Arms. This is my thing. Not that all side issues do not intrigue me and I try to be of any help I can when I see someone needs aid in their attack. I look at it as trying not to be the "jack of all trades". It would be ridiculous for me to delude myself that I am capable of mastering all the issues and being up-to-date on all topics. This is what is so wonderful about talking to others and learning from them...yes and even relying on them. The moment you think you know it all, you have certainly lost ground.

To end, your third category of people should be diverse in their expertise. We can't all be Generals, some have to be Lieutenants and Privates as well. It takes the whole spectrum to create a nation, having only leaders would be a chaotic mess of back stabbing and cut throat tactics that would equal the Fall of the Roman Empire. Becky

Article And Letter Submission Requirement

Pagan Revival magazine is a publication of the Pagan Revival Network and a voice of the Pan-Aryan and Euro-centric Pagan community.

We practice an US FIRST! policy or otherwise known as Odinic Meritocracy. The more you do for Aryan Paganism and the Pagan Revival Network the easier it is to get articles and letters published. The less you do the harder it is to be printed. Also, we believe in the nobility of great bloodlines and the inferiority of lesser bloodlines. People whose ancestors, relatives, or progeny are recognized by the Pagan Revival Networking as people who have contributed to the creation of the Pagan Revival have a higher social status and an easier chance of being published and advancing up the world tree.

Submitted manuscripts must be type written, double spaced. Send only original clear copies, so they can be scanned.

Handed written articles or long hand written letters will end up in the trash. Articles should be written from a Pagan view point. Ideally, I'd like to see Pagan Revival divided into three parts; first would be pieces dealing only with Odinism, Paganism, our world view and culture. Topics of most interest: Defenses of Odinism and Paganism, Odinic Business and Jobs, Odinic Romance and Marriage, Modern Culture and Paganism, Odinic Family Matters, Odinic Child Care, the Odinic Community, Odinic and Pagan History, Religion, etc.

Second part would be the Odinic views on pop culture. Long detailed reviews of mainstream books, Art & Music, Publications, Movies, and so on. This part would keep tabs on what is happening in the non-Odinc world and how we can relate to it.

Third part letters from people in the Aryan Pagan community.

I am NOT interested in long anti-Jewish or anti-black rants. They have been done already and they don't do a whole lot to build the Odinic Community.

Pagan Revival
Four issue $20

A.D.L. Uses Dirty Tricks Against Jews For Jesus

Jews For Jesus isn't an alternative name for the Christian Identity movement. Jews For Jesus is a very silly concept. Every time I hear the name it makes me wish there was a Christians For Satan or perhaps a Vegans For Cheese Burgers group I could join. Either you're a Jew or a Christian. Actually, Christians are just reformed Jews. The Old Testament teaches the Messiah will come, and the Jews believe he hasn't arrived yet. The Christians believe in the New Testament, which claims Jesus is the Messiah promised in the Old Testament. So there is a little difference between Jews and Christians, but not much.

Jews For Jesus is a tiny group that isn't a threat to us. The best way to fight them is to poke fun at them. However, telling too many jokes about the Kooky Kikes for Khrist (the KKK) is making them more important than they really are.

Religious Jews hate Jews For Jesus. They feel that the Jewish religion is so weak and irrelevant to the contemporary Jewish community that if they don't answer the Jews For Jesus "threat" that as soon as one piece of J.F.J. literature gets into the hands of a Jew he or she will turn into a Christian, perhaps even an anti-Semite.

The Jewish Defense League calls them self hating Jews and kappo Jews; a kappo is suppose to be a Jew who joined the S.S. and worked as camp guards in Nazi Poland.

The Jewish establishment is on a crusade to discredit, dishonor and destroy Jews who don't pull the party line.

The A.D.L. has targeted the Jews For Jesus. Their first assault was a S.L.A.P. law suit that tried to prevent the Jews for Jesus from handing out literature in public places. The A.D.L. is a rich non-tax paying cult with bank accounts in the 100s of million and they have armies of lawyers who work for them for free. Jews For Jesus is a tiny group with little money and can hardly afford a court fight. The A.D.L. rode this tiny organization all the way to the United States Supreme Court. Every inch of the way, Jews For Jesus would win on grounds of the First Amendment, but since Democracy only work for the rich and powerful, the A.D.L. bought the right to appeal the verdicts. Each time hoping to bankrupt the Jews For Jesus. The Jews For Jesus won, but each victory was a deep wound.

According to Jews for Jesus, the Internet is the perfect out reach for Jews who are scared or shy to openly "discuss spiritual issues (they) have a sense of security when they can explore information for themselves before engaging in conversation. Anyone. anywhere can learn about the message of the Messiah in the privacy of his or her own home." This really scares the shit out of the A.D.L. and other establishment Jews for their biggest fear is that the younger generation of Jews will abandon their faith. This is an understandable fear and not without some merit. However, the system Jews are really over reacting, as they always do.

The Internet is not the great recruiting tool and transformer of

society as some people fear and others hope for. And, as anyone who has ever stood in front of a shopping center knows, handing out literature in public places is a waste of time. Anyone who fears these two activities is a bit nuts, and the A.D.L. is very fearful.

The Jews For Jesus have a web site that only gets 12,000 hits a month. This is not very many people because most web counters count each time you down a single text or graphic file from a web site as a hit. So 12,000 hits could easily mean only a few hundred people visiting the site. A good number of these hits most likely come from the A.D.L. spies who monitor "hate sites". So the Jews For Jesus web site is not moving the world.

However, the Jewish cult masters want such an iron grip on their "fellow" Jews that they can not allow this tiny group to exist.

Or as the Jews For Jesus explain the involvement of the A.D.L. "....The Internet is an ideal tool for Jews For Jesus and all who would reach out in direct person to person evangelism. So in comes the snakes. Just when you think you are in the 'Garden of Eden,' the perfect setting for an evangelistic opportunity, old Lucifer creeps up in his sneaky, snaky way to try to corrupt what is good." The real J.F.J. web site address is www.jews-for-jesus.org. Notice the hyphens between the words. The A.D.L. being the tyrants they are set up a fake Jews For Jesus web site. When unexpecting Jews e-mail the fake site, the A.D.L will write back offense return e-mails in order to alienate would be J.F.J. recruits. Typical A.D.L. tactics. Jews For Jesus tried reasoning with the A.D.L., but you can't reason with a disease.

They took the beast to court and won, but the rich cult went back to the tactic of buying appeals. As the Jews For Jesus put it: "...our opposition is a large, well-oiled, highly financed, very antagonistic group of attorneys who are determined to defeat us and squash the attempts of Jews who want to believe in Jesus and to find Him. They can afford to be in court every day if it's necessary. We are a comparatively small organization, trying to use our resources prudently."

The A.D.L. does not feel Jews should have the freedom to be silly Jesus Freaks. If the A.D.L. would have made an obvious MOCK Jews For Jesus web site. Using tongue and cheek humor to combats these Christian "Jews". I would have written a review supporting the site. I don't like Christians! However, fraudulently copying Jews For Jesus' web site and trying to past themselves off as the real site in order to steal Jews For Jesus e-mail is the typical Chicken shit, underhanded, and back stabbing A.D.L. strategy that has made them infamous and hated world wide.

If someone did this to the A.D.L. they would sue them for civil rights violations, harassment, and hate crimes and THEY WOULD WIN! A few years ago, the German American Political Action Committee tried to start a group called the German American Anti-Defamation League. Since Democracy is a bunch of Capitalist crap, the A.D.L. of B.B. had the money to buy the verdict. There can't be a German American Anti-Defamation League.

The Jews For Jesus are not rich so they don't even own their own e-mail. That's how Democracy works. America: the best system of justice money can buy!

Any one who has a copy of the German American A.D.L. Vs A.D.L. of B.B. case should sent it to the Jews For Jesus. It might help them in their fight against the beast. You can contact Jews For Hitler...oops!, I mean, Jesus at: Jews For Jesus, 60 Haight Street, San Francisco, CA 94102-5895. Phone: (415) 864-2600 Fax (415) 552-8325 E-mail JFJ@Jews-For-Jesus.org. Web site www.jews-for-jesus.org Remember if you don't use hyphens you'll get the A.D.L. spy ring.

Zoroasterism And The Old Aryan Religion

In ancient India, Iran and elsewhere, Dumezil found that the 'ideology' of a tripartite division of society parallel to a tripartite classification of the gods was prominent.... Among the Aryans, then later the Indians, Mithra and Varuna represented respectively the juridical and magical aspects of the first function, the province of priests. The second function, the martial spirit or force, was the domain of the warriors and the god Indra, while the third function, that of fecundity or growth, was the concern of farmers and husband men; From cuneiform sources one could surmise that Aryan bands first came into Mesopotamia with the general movement of peoples after the death of Hammurabi in the seventeenth century BC. This is also the time of the expansion of the Hurrians, a people whose linguistic and ethnic affiliations are puzzling; in any case, they are believed to be proto-Indo-Europeans. They formed an important empire called Mitanni, and it is principally among the Mitanni that Aryan names and words occur....In a famous treaty between the Hittite ruler Suppiluliuma and the Mitanni king, Mattiwaza, about 1370 BC, the Aryan gods Mithra, Varuna, Indra and the twin Nasatyas are mentioned. Thus in the Mitanni kingdom Aryan gods were worshipped as well as Mesopotamian deities, which would indicate an Aryan element, but probably only among the rulers.

Since the Aryan bands in India fought among themselves as well as against the non-Aryans in Iran, and there must have resulted considerable mixtures of various peoples.

The Heritage of Persia

As other discovered texts proved, the Hittite pantheon was in fact borrowed from (or through) the Hurrians. A particular treaty, between the Hittite King Shuppilulima and Mattiwaza, king of the Hurrian kingdom of Mitanni circa 1350 BC, however, listed among the divine witnesses Mitra-ash, Uruwana, Indra, and the Nashatiyanu gods, the very Mithra, Varuna, Indra, and the Nasatya gods of the Hindu pantheon!

The Wars of Gods and Men

Zoroaster (628-551 BC?) was probably a priest of the old Aryan religion, for he calls himself a zaotar (Indian hotar) in the Gatas (Yasna 33.6)....He also retained the old poetic form, for the meter of his Gathas is similar to that of the Vedas of India and the Eddas of Iceland. He further exalted the concept of asha, 'truth', the rta of India, and further used words in the same sense as in the Vedas. The deity is like a partner in discourse with the prophet, and this is new with Zoroaster.

The adherents of the old Aryan religion were more rites centered and the adherents of Zoroaster, perhaps to be designated as Aryan reformers, more belief centered.

Zoroaster's Cosmology

Zarathustra [Zoroaster] was the son of a priest of a pastoral tribe. As a boy he showed much concern for others and was deeply interested in finding the truth of religion. At the age of thirty, or a little older, he had a decisive religious experience in which he encountered the angel Vohu Manah (literally

'Good Thought'), an aspect or emissary from God. The angel transported him in spiritual form to the great spirit 'Ahura Mazda', the 'Wise Lord' - henceforth Zarathustra's name for God. This prophetic experience was followed by other revelations in the next decade of Zarathustra's life. As a consequence, he felt called to preach a purified faith against the existing polytheism (which had some similarities to the related religion of the Aryans...)
The god whom he addressed as Ahura Mazda had attributes, both ethical and celestial, of the sky god Varuna, a focal figure of Vedic religion...But the indigenous religion of early Iran entertained belief in a host of other gods and spirits - Mithra, Vayu, Yima, the fravashi, and so on. Zarathustra....equated the gods with evil spirits, who seduced men from the true worship of the Spirit....He often mentioned Druj, the 'Lie', which was an evil force waging a struggle against Ahura Mazda....The chief evil spirit in the service of Druj was Angra Mainyu. No longer shall the evil teacher - Druj that he is! - destroy the second life, In the speech of his tongue misleading to the evil life.

Zoroaster's cosmology was based on the concept of a struggle between good and evil. Zoroaster said that this struggle was to take place over a period of 12,000 years divided into four stages. The first stage consisted solely of spiritual existence during which time a chief god designed the physical universe. During the second stage, the material universe was created, followed by the entrance of the chief god's opponent into the new universe for the purpose of creating problems. The third phase consisted of a battle between the chief god and his rivals over the fate of the many souls who came to occupy the universe. In the fourth and final stage, the chief god was to send in a succession of saviors who would finally defeat the opponent and bring salvation to all spiritual beings in the universe. According to Zoroaster's model, the world is NOW in the fourth stage.

The ethics taught by Zarathustra were based on the social life of the husbandman. The good man is one who looks after the cattle and tills the soil in peace and neighborliness. He is upright and has a burning regard for the truth. It is his duty to keep away from those who worship the daevas and to resist them with force if necessary. Angra Mainyu, the great evil spirit, threatens the farmer's life.

Zoroaster know that his people had been honoring familiar gods for centuries, however, so he recast some of them as 'bounteous immortals', or angels; the rest he condemned as demons.

Cosmic Duality

The dead one would approach the Chinvat Bridge, which crosses to Ahura Mazda's paradise. Below it hell would yawn. If a man's good deeds outweighed his bad ones, he would be beckoned onward and could cross the bridge with ease. But the wicked would find it impossible and topple over into the regions of punishment.

The chief ritual of Zoroastrianism, the fire ceremony, seems to have derived from the earliest times in the Zoroastrian tradition - perhaps from Zarathustra himself, who, according to later tradition, was killed while performing the fire sacrifice. There is little doubt that Zarathustra was adapting and attempting to purify the old Aryan fire sacrifice, which had centered on the figure of Agni in the Vedic hymns.

In the fire temples of the Parsees in modern India, the sacred fire is maintained continuously in an inner chamber of the temple by priests who wear special protective cloths over their mouths to prevent contamination of the pure fire. Worshipers come to the threshold with their offerings, and receive in return ashes from the sacred fire. A more spectacular custom is the Parsee method of disposing of the dead: corpses are not buried or cremated, but are placed upon the famous 'Towers of Silence' where vultures pick the flesh and the sun bleaches the bones, which are later thrown into a central well. In this way the sacred elements are not defiled by the corpse.

The Magi

The ancient Aryan Chaldeans devoted great attention to magic. In the British Museum are over 200 magical tables containing formulas for the Chaldean magical processes that were originally prepared by King Ashurbanipal and written in two languages, Assyrian and Accadian. They are a mixture of both high and low magic; much of the teaching is concerned with demonology, magical charms, amulets, and diviniations.

One should not be led astray by the wide use of 'Magi' in Hellenistic and Roman times for priests of Mithraism and many other religions or sects. One may tentatively suggest that the Magi were a 'tribe' of the Medes who exercised sacerdotal functions. During the supremacy of the Medes they expanded over the Median empire as a priesthood since the priestly trade was kept, so to speak, 'in the family'. The theogonies they sung were the ancient hymns of the Aryan Urzeit, not well understood by Medes or Persians but impressive because of their antiquity

According to one tradition, Zarathustra converted a king called Vishtaspa, or Hystaspes in the Greek transliteration, who was a ruler of parts of eastern Iran. His conversion was crucial in the spread of Zoroastrianism because Hystaspes was the father of Darius the Great who, in turn, became a strong exponent of the religion.

During the Achaemenid dynasty there developed a tendency to restore the cult of lesser deities within the framework of Zoroastrian belief in Ahura Mazda's supremacy. The Amesha Spentas, for instance, were more and more personalized. The fravashis, or ancestral spirits, though they were identified with the highest part of the human personality, and so entered into the later doctrines of immortality, were restored in the form of guardian angels....The Magi had opposed the Zoroastrian movement when it first spread through Persia. They were drawn into the new religion because of their excellence as priests and magicians. The magi imported into Zoroastrianism certain practices that gave the faith a character more ritual and magical than ethical. The latter portions of the Avesta have much in the way of spells and incantations....There was a considerable proliferation of the mythology of evil: a whole hierarchy of spirits were ranged under the leadership of Angra Mainyu.

The Legacy

Developments in Zoroastrianism have been obscured by the changes that followed the conquest of the Persian Empire by Alexander the Great, especially the establishment of many smaller Greek dynasties in plane of the Great Empire. The period, which started effectively under Mithridates I, in the second century B.C., and which lasted down to the Parthian era, brought about a further syncretism within Zoroastrianism. One effect of this was the rise of Mithraism...The Sassanian dynasty, which destroyed the Parthian supremacy, lasted from the early part of the third century A.D. until 651, when it was vanquished by the dark skinned Muslims.

According to the Zoroastrian theory of history elaborated during

the Sassanian dynasty, time can be divided into four eras, each of three thousand years....The fourth era begins with the sending by the Gods of his prophet, Zarathustra, to help mankind. Zarathustra's fravashi [the everlasting Aryan prototype] had already been created in the second period, so that his soul dwelt in the realm of the transcendent before it was clothed in human flesh at the time of his earthly life. After Zarathustra, every thousand years during the remainder of the era spiritual successors came into existence. These saviors will culminate in Soshyans, who will prepare the way for the resurrection of the dead. In a final combat, the forces of evil will be put to flight and destroyed. The universe will be restored in a purified state: men and other creatures will be made immortal, and join in the praises of Ahura Mazda.

Despite the virtual demise of the religion in its homeland, it contributed to the stream of western religious history. In eastern thought the Zoroastrian idea about later Saviors who would help mankind played some part in the rise of the Bodhisattva cult in Greater Vehicle Buddhism. Traders and travelers must have exchanged ideas about religion as they followed along the silk routes of Central Asia to China. It is probable too the Mazdaean magical ideas entered into later Taoism, through Chang Tao-ling. Oriental ideas transversely contributed to Manichaeism.

About The Saga of the Aryans

The Saga of the Aryans is a semi-fictional historical novel on the origins of the Aryan people. The Saga deals with the lives of the ancient Indo-Europeans about twenty thousand years ago, who proudly called themselves the Aryans - the Noble Ones. They were the first MazdaYasnis, the Worshippers of Ahura Mazda: God in the ancient Aryan tongue of Avestan.

Volume I of the Saga describes vividly the Great Migration of the Aryan ancestors from their ancient homeland Airyanam Vaejo in the North Pole, due to the Ice Age glaciations that occurred in that ancient age. Drawing inspiration from the sacred Scriptures of the Aryan Zoroastrians, in which the great journey is authenticated; the book unfolds the trials and tribulations that befell the ancient ancestors of mankind in their great journey to the South and the South-West, towards Iran, India, Greece, Russia, Germany and the other nations of Europe. The Aryans display great heroism against the bitter cold and blizzards, the wild animals and the savage barbarians. Romance blooms among the young, as they travel onwards to IRAN.

The Saga is interspersed with heroic verse, in the great Aryan tradition. In Volume II, The Advent of Asho Zarathushtra, the story takes up the life of the ancient Aryan Prophet Zarathushtra, eight thousand years ago. When the Earth-Soul cried out for a Saviour, Zarathushtra was born to redeem the ancient Aryan faith. The glorious birth of the Aryan Prophet in Iran is vividly described, followed by the many miraculous events in his early childhood.

Volume I and II of the Saga were published in the famous Bombay newspaper Jam-e-Jamshed in 1987-1988 and 1992. They proved to be very popular among young and old alike. Volumes III, IV and V are currently being serialized by the Jam-e-Jamshed, after which they will be published in book form by the Grace of God.

The Author, Porus Homi Havewala is a Parsee Zoroastrian, born in India and now resident in Sydney, Australia. His aim in writing this book is to inspire fellow Aryan Zoroastrians, especially the young, with faith and righteous pride in their ancient religion, like their Aryan ancestors in the days of yore.

How to get the Saga

The Saga of the Aryans has been recently published in book form in India, by a fellow Zoroastrian Nozer Buchia. Copies of the Saga are available by mail order, at a reasonable price to cover the cost of printing and postage. This is a perfect-bound soft-cover printed copy of the Saga (Volumes I and II together). The price including postage and handling is USD 15. (Note: I think Porus is saying $15 American)
You can send the cash by post, which is the easiest method for such a small amount. The alternative method would be to send a Cashier's cheque, available from a bank, or an international bank draft. Please send your payment, along with your postal address, to: Mr. Porus H. Havewala, PO Box 1770, North Sydney NSW 2059 Australia. Kindly allow 15-20 days for international snail-mail delivery. Thank you for your order. I hope you enjoy the book. If you wish, you may contact the author Porus Homi Havewala via e-mail at Porushh@zip.com.auif you have any questions regarding your order. Distributed by Neville S. Gandhi, 2/25 Old Khareghat Colony Hughes Road, Bombay 7, India

History of the Ancient Aryans: Outlined in Zoroastrian scriptures

Iran is the ancient name of Persia, and it is derived from the root "Arya" or Aryan, the Indo-European branch of peoples who settled in that land. The Aryans of ancient Iran were Mazdayasni Zarathushtris, ie. Worshippers of Ahura Mazda (the name of God in Avestan) as revealed by the ancient prophet Zarathushtra, thousands of years before Christ.

However, all the ancient Zoroastrian scriptures speak of an earlier homeland from where our people came, the lost "Airyane Vaejahi" or seedland of the Aryans. From this homeland, the Indo-Europeans or Aryans moved to upper India, Iran, Russia and the nations of Europe such as Greece, Italy, Germany, France, Scandinavia, England, Scotland and Ireland.

Sanskrit, Latin, Avestan are all sister languages, and the present day upper Indian, Persian and European languages are related eg. Baradar in Persian = Brata in Sanskrit = Brother in English. "Persia" is actually a late European term for the land of "Farsi" language ie. Iran. The Arabic phase in Iran only began 1300 years ago, and we had to escape to India to preserve our Zoroastrian religion.

The "Vendidad" is one of the ancient scriptures of the Zoroastrians, actually called the "Vi-daevo-dat" or the law to fight against evil. In the first "Fargad" or chapter, the Golden Age of the ancient Aryans is outlined with their greatest king, "Yima Kshaeta" (Yam Raj in the Indian Vedas) who banished old age and death. Then, the ice age broke on the ancient home and the Aryans were forced to migrate southwards, to the southeast and the southwest.

Mr. Bal Gangadhar Tilak, a great Brahmin (Indian Aryan) scholar of India in the last century studied the Vedas and the Vendidad to find an ancient homeland of the Aryans. The Vedas are scriptures written by the Indo-Europeans or Aryans after they migrated to India. From the descriptions of the weather patterns mentioned in the Vedas, Tilak concluded that the ancient home must be in the Artic regions ie. above present Russia.

The Aryans migrated from the ancient home to Iran and from

there to India and Greece and Europe. Tilak also said that the most ancient historical scripture was the Iranian Vendidad, which actually describes the ancient homeland of the Aryans, the Aryan King Yima Kshaeta who ruled over it (Yama Raja, lord of the underworld in latter day Indian Hinduism) and the onrush of winter, sent by ahriman (the devil) which caused the great migration. This is the famous first "Fargad" of the Vendidad which fascinated a lot of European scholars in the last century.

The ancient Aryans believed that the world as created by Ahura Mazda was perfect, with no evil. The first man Gayo Maretan had no disease, no illness, no hunger and thirst. Only the good creation of God existed eg., the Dog, Cow and Bull, Horse, Cock, Birds etc. Then ahriman the evil one attacked the world and caused evil to appear, disease and illness and old age, and the animals and the first man started to die. Night began to fall (before the sun was at the noon position - fixed, so there was no time). The evil brood of animals appeared eg. snakes, insects, and the cat breed. So evil in the ancient faith is an external introduction, which one day will be purged when the world will be bathed with the purification of fire - the latter also found in old German mythology. Paradise itself will be established on the earth, in the form of the Kingdom of Ahura Mazda. The English word "paradise" itself stems from the Avestan "PairiDaize", meaning the same. Also, the word "garden" probably stems from the Avestan "Garod-man" meaning the House of songs - the ancient name of heaven for the Aryans.

The Kings of ancient Iran were very proud to call themselves Aryans, their rock edicts indeed say so. "I am an Aryan, the son (Puthra) of an Aryan." This was righteous pride, because the word Aryan occurs time and again in the ancient scriptures of the Aryans - such as the Yashts (prayers to the divine elements) and the Vendidad (the law against evil).

About a time frame - today, many scholars tend to place Zarathushtra very late in time (around 1500 BC). The Greek historians at the time of Cyrus placed the first prophet at around 8000 years bc, that seems a more possible time to the former. However, the ancient Aryans were much sooner than that.
Note that as per the Vendidad, Yima Kshaeta (King Yima) is the ancient king of the Aryans in the ancient homeland Airyanam Vaejahi (the seedland of the Aryans), and his memory is retained by even the Indian Vedas as Yama Raja (Yama King) because the Indian Aryans still remembered their ancient king after their split up in the migration, but they made him "Lord of the netherworld" later on.

Unlike the Indians, the Iranian Aryans still retained a perfect memory of days gone by -the perfect time in the ancient homeland, when Yiam banished disease, death and hunger from the homeland.
This was indeed the true "Golden age" of humankind.

So, what about the time? The migration actually started before the ice age struck. When the ice and winter set in (sent by the evil one), the ancient homeland was destroyed. If the home was in the North Pole, look for a time when the North Pole was not covered by ice - that would be thousands and thousands of years before. I have estimated that time when the ice age struck as 20,000 years ago in my book, but the time could be much earlier. There were kings before Yima too, ruling over the Aryans.

Note too that the civilizations of Mohenjo-Daro and Harappa in old India were actually Aryan, and they were starting to decay around 4000 bc. which means they had been in existence for thousands of years before (scholars admit this). They would have been built by the Indo-Aryans much after their initial separation from the Aryans of Iran.

An American friend said: "Observation: There's an incredible thread here between something I've seen mentioned about a "Golden Age" of humankind. .when humans were so close to their Creator they didn't need writing or speech or tools to sustain themselves..and the Zoroastrian story."
Thats right. Zarathushtra was sent by Ahura Mazda to reaffirm the ancient faith (that was taught to Yima Kshaeta and before him, the first man Gayo-Maretan). He was also given the "AGUSTO-VACHO" ie revelations unheard before. He was thus the first prophet, to be followed by three Saviors. When the final Savior comes, the world will be purged by fire and evil destroyed in a final great battle. Then Ahura Mazda will rule. The mightiest words in the religion are in the Ahunavar, a great prayer. The ending words of this prayer in Avestan are, Kshrethamchai (Kingdom) Ahurai (God) Ayim (will come).

"Does the Vendidad have one set of general principles in one place, like the Old Testament Bible, or is it necessary to read the whole..."

The Vendidad is itself the ancient Law against evil. Throughout the book, there are Fargads (chapters) which explain the various evils in the eyes of Ahura Mazda. For instance, prostitution and homosexuality are abhorred, so is ill-treatment to dogs. Ahura Mazda praises the Dog as His Glorious Creation, who He created as the guardian of the Aryan household and farm. One Fargad details the ancient history of Yima Kshaeta, and the ancient homeland. Migration of the Aryans from the Ancient homeland
As translated from the Vi-Daevo-Dat, ancient Avestan scripture of the Aryans of Iran (Avestan is a sister to Vedic Sanskrit)

According to Lokmanya Tilak, one of the great fathers of Indian Independence and a Vedic scholar who had also made a detailed study of other Aryan cultures, the Vi-Daevo-Dat contained the most ancient history of mankind, since it properly explained the origins and the migrations of the Aryans.

In a translation from "The Saga of the Aryans", the history of the migration is explained in the form of a talk between the ancient Aryan prophet Zarathushtra, and Ahura Mazda (Avestan name of God in the Vi-Daevo-Dat.) : Zarathushtra asked Ahura Mazda: "O Ahura Mazda, righteous Creator of the corporeal world, who was the first person to whom You taught these teachings?
Then spoke Ahura Mazda:"YIMA the splendid who watched over his subjects, O righteous Zarathushtra. I first did teach the Aryan religion to him, prior to you.

"Yima spoke to me, and said he would like to spread the religion among mankind by teaching others. It was then that I replied: "O Yima you are not created for this task by Me. You are not learned enough to increase the religion among mankind - you are not the Messenger of the religion.

"Yima the righteous told me then: "O Ahura, if I am not created for the task of increasing the good religion, then I would like to advance the world, to increase it and be a righteous king and protector. I ask You this, that in my kingdom there be neither cold wind nor hot wind (neither extreme winter or summer), there be no sickness nor death. That my subjects be undying and unwanting, and gloriously happy under my reign.

"I Who am Ahura Mazda, was pleased with this. I brought Yima a weapon - a Golden plough which was dagger shaped with golden forks, to signify that his authority was divine, sanctioned by Me. He became the mightiest King (KSHAETA) the Aryans had ever known, the most righteous and most splendid Aryan man.

"When Yima's rule extended to 300 years, then the Aryan land had prospered so much that the land became full of cattle, men,

dogs, birds and red flaming fire (the fires kept burning in the house of every Aryan). Place could no longer be found for cattle or men.

"I made this known to Yima, and he proceeded towards the south, towards the path of the high sun (west), increasing the land with his golden plough (conquering and cultivating the lands). The boundaries of the Aryan kingdom were thus extended in breadth, one third greater than before. The king stood as an Aryan on the mother earth, praising the country with words fit for prayer.

"When Yima's rule extended to 600 years, the state of abundance reoccurred. This led to Yima proceeding again towards the south and the west, extending the boundaries of the Aryan kingdom two thirds greater than before. Thus happened the second great migration of the Aryans.

"When Yima's rule extended to 900 years, abundance again led to Yima increasing the land with his golden plough, towards the south and west. This third great migration made the Aryan kingdom three times larger than before.

"In the first 1000 years of his rule, Yima the splendid enjoined righteous order on his Aryan subjects. He controlled invisible time itself, making it so much large in size so as to praise and spread the righteous law.

"That glorious age of the Aryans did not last for ever, O Zarathushtra! It was time for the evil one's attack. I Who am Ahura Mazda spoke then to Yima Kshaeta:"O splendid Yima, towards the sacred Aryan land will rush evil as a severe fatal winter; evil will rush as thick snow flakes falling in increased depth. From the three directions will wild and ferocious animals attack, arriving from the most dreadful sites.

"Before this winter, any snow that fell would melt and convey the water away. Now the snow will not melt (but will form the Polar ice cap). In this place, O Yima the corporeal world will be DAMAGED. Before in this seedland the grass was so soft the footprint of even a small animal could be observed. Now, there will be no footprints discernible at all on the packed sheets of hard ice that will form.

"So, Yima; make a mighty VARA, an enclosure as long as a riding ground, with equal four sides. Here bring the families of Aryan men and women, cattle, dogs, birds and the red flaming fire.

"Inside the Vara, make water flow in a canal, one Hathra long. Keep earth inside the Vara, to grow green vegetables as food. Make cattle pens, to house the cattle of the Aryan people.

"Let love blossom unfailing in the enclosure, among the young couples therein - make for them a residence, with rooms, pillars, long extended walls and an enclosing wall."

And so the ancient scripture continues. From the above, it is quite clear that the migration took place to the South and the West ie. from the ancient homeland (which Tilak said was in the Artic) to the South ie. Iran, India and to the South-West ie. to Greece and all the countries of Europe.

The cities of Mohenjo-Daro and Harappa were built by the Aryans who migrated to India, when the Vedas were written. They flourished for thousands of years, before succumbing to some other catastrophe of nature, or perhaps invasion by non-Aryan tribes.

The book written by the author titled "The Saga of the Aryans", is a historical semi-fictional story, based on the scriptures of the Aryans and the above research on pre-history.

Who are the Zoroastrians?

My ancestors, the Zoroastrians of Iran (pre-Islamic) were members of the Indo-European family known as the Aryans. They called themselves Zoroastrians because they believed in the teachings of the first Aryan prophet, Zarathushtra.

Zarathushtra was the first prophet to preach a monotheistic religion, and He was born in Iran about 8000 years BC. He revealed that there was only one God, Ahura Mazda and that life in the physical world was a battle between good and evil. As per man's actions, he would either cross the "Chinvato Peretu" or the sword bridge after death, and reach Heaven, or fall from it and go to the abode of the evil one. In the final days there would be a battle between good and evil, evil would be vanquished and the world would be purified by a bath of molten metal. Mazda would then judge the world, resurrecting the dead and His Kingdom would be established on earth.

Zarathushtra's songs are called the "Gathas" which linguistically may be older than the Indian Vedic scriptures. The Gathas are written in an ancient Avestan dialect. This is a sister language to Sanskrit of India, and Greek and Latin of the West. The reason is, the common ancestors (common to the ancient Iranians, Ancient Indians, Greeks, and Europeans) were one and the same - the Indo-European or Aryan peoples.

Surprisingly, many so-called Christian concepts actually were derived from Zoroastrian Aryan ideas which thrived in Iran for thousands of years until the Arab invasion of Iran around 1300 years ago. Concepts such as heaven and hell, God and the evil adversary ahriman, the coming of the Saviour or Saoshyant born of a virgin, the end-time purge of the world by Fire followed by the resurrection of the dead (Ristakhiz), the making fresh of the world (Frashogard) and the final battle between good and evil leading to the final defeat of evil. These beliefs filtered down to Judaism during the reign of King Khushru (Cyrus) of Iran.

Although proud to be Aryans, Zoroastrians also believe that all races in the world are created by God and are equal - a true sign of the real ancient Aryan's nobility and tolerance. Cyrus, King of Iran who was an Aryan rebuilt the temple of the Jews after freeing the Jews from Babylon - for this, he is still remembered by the Jews and called the "Anointed of the Lord" in the Bible. The Jews still celebrate that act of the true Aryans in a festival. Many Jews then stayed in Iran under Cyrus and his successors such as Darayus, as equal subjects under the King. Books of the Bible written after this stay have taken all these Zoroastrian concepts, from there they came to Christianity and other religions. There are scholars who consider Zoroastrianism as such to be the mother religion of the present day world's faiths.

In fact the edict of Cyrus proclaiming equality for all his subjects is enshrined in the United Nations today. The original Aryans were realy multicultural and tolerant of all races! So, it is probable that the Jews were influenced by the Zoroastrian faith of Iran in those days - and took on the concepts of heaven/hell, God's evil adversary, the resurrection and the final purification of the world - the virgin birth, the Saviour etc., all these concepts being Zoroastrian. There are other similarities too - certain purificatory observances such as the impurity of menstruation etc. are found in both faiths. Indeed, the very idea of the Messiah, and the very concept of Jesus could be Zoroastrian in origin.

Zarathushtra's religion was the prominent one in Iran until the conquest by the Arabs, around 1300 years ago, who converted Iran

to Islam. To preserve the Zoroastrian faith, this most ancient of faiths, indeed the "mother" faith of all mankind, a band of the Zarathushtrians sailed by boat to India about 1300 years ago, and settled in India where they were called the Parsees (from "Pars" ie. Iran). I am a descendant of these migrants. Rare as diamonds are, we number 100,000 or so in the world today.

We keep the holy FIRE in our temple as the symbol of Ahura Mazda, and our priests feed the fire with sandalwood and cedar and intone the ancient sacred Mathras (verses of praise) in the ancient Aryan Avestan language. The Mathric incantations have incredible divine potent power, a power used to fight evil. We also revere the elements of God such as water, earth, wind, and the creations of God such as the Sun, moon and stars. We wear the sacred Aryan girdle or the "Aiwiyaonghanem" around our waists, a sign of our ancient Aryan lineage and religion, and the white "Sudreh" as a garment.

My real name is"Pourashpa", an Avestan Indo-European name meaning "Owner of Grey Horses", horses signifying spiritual wisdom. As per the ancient custom, it should be always mentioned with my father's name ie. Pourashpa Puthra (son of) Hormuzd (my father's name). The ancient Avestan Pourashpa does have a mystical meaning because we believe the entire language itself, and its pronunciation (our ancient prayers the Gathas are in Avestan, these are the songs of Zarathushtra) itself has a powerful mystical effect in the fight against evil.

Recently I read a book on "Runes" by D. Jason Cooper. In this book, Cooper suggests a close link between Pre-christian Germanic mythology and Zoroastrian mythology. He says that the Germanic peoples had travelled from Iran and India, and had kept some myths they had known before travelling, aspects of Indo-European thought seen in the Rig-Veda and the Gathas. As examples: German mythology says the doom of the world will come after 3 winters with no summer in between, then the fires of "Muspell" would sweep the world. In Zoroastrian mythology the final battle between good and evil will take place after 3 years of winter with no summer in between. Then a river of molten metal would sweep the earth, purifying the righteous as a bath of warm milk and scalding the evil, purifying them too.

Also, in both mythologies, two necessarily antagonistic forces (good and evil) and their contention has brought the material universe into being, in both cases a sacred cow is involved, in both cases the death of a sexless giant is involved (the first man, GayoMaretan in Zoroastianism). In both cases, the forces of good and evil will contend till the final days. Evil or chaotic forces are contained underground in both cases. Nails are considered a help to evil forces in both. (Loki and his ship of nails of dead men). Cooper also says that Germanic mythology as we now have it is a late corruption of the original, Ragnarok was originally a purification after which the world was restored to its pristine state. Only later it became the destruction of all Gods but a few. (A Christian invention!) Not so in the Zoroastrian case.

I was once surprised to read a book by a German author, written in the early 1900s, on German shepherd dogs which at the very outset quoted the "Vendidad", particularly passages in this ancient book which described the creation of the faithful Dog by Ahura Mazda (God) Himself. That showed the popularity of the Vendidad in Germany to me at that time. I also like to mention here that Edgar Cayce the "sleeping" prophet of the USA, the famous clairvoyant once mentioned that Iran was the ancient site of the "Garden of Eden". A most interesting thing to say, perhaps indicating the very ancient culture of old Iran. Please write to me if you have any questions on this ancient religion of the Aryans, called Zoroastrianism.

Your friend,
Porus Homi Havewala.

Chapter One: The Ancient Homeland

The Story begins twenty thousand years ago, in an age shrouded in the mystery of time. An Age of Heroism, an age of strength and unbridled courage when men as strong as lions and women as pure as moonlight waged war against evil and fought for the welfare of their race and children.

At this time, the world was almost uninhabited. Except for a few savage tribes in Africa and India, the earth lay barren. It was the breeding place of dangerous animals and untamed jungle lands and deserts where no human could survive.

And yet, amazingly, there was one place on earth that was peopled. The very top of the world, the North Arctic region; was populated by a race of people who proudly called themselves, the Aryans. By this they meant simply, the Pure and the Noble Ones. They formed the first civilised nation in the history of the world.

The Arctic region in those days, was not as icy and cold as it is now. It was warmer and the Aryans lived there very comfortably. The Aryans called their land Airyanam Vaejo, which meant the Homeland of the Aryans. Great Kings ruled over the Aryans in the North in that era of time. We speak of the time of King Jamshed, or Yima Vivangaho as he was called in those days.

There was no King greater than King Jamshed. A Man above men, he towered tall in his love for Ahura Mazda, the Eternal God. He led the Aryan race in the worship of Ahura Mazda, and the Aryans were thus called Mazdayasnis; Worshippers of Mazda.

King Jamshed was dearly loved by his subjects. And with very good reason. His was a Golden Rule. A rule in which there was no poverty to be seen in his Kingdom. Disease was brushed away from his subjects. It was said that when father and son used to walk on the street in the reign of King Jamshed, each appeared as young as a fifteen year old! Such was the purity of his subjects at the time. Of all his happy subjects, we speak of one family under his reign. The family of Noshirwan the Warrior.

Noshirwan had been a Warrior since he was fifteen years of age. A Warrior of the Aryans always had a Chariot or Rath of his own, and so Noshirwan was called a Ratheshtar. Meaning, the Charioted Warrior. Very fair, tall and manly; with a leonine beard, he had married when he was fifteen to a girl he had seen one day on the streets of King Jamshed's capital.

The milky-white Aryan girl with long beaded plaits running down the back of her flowery dress, was very beautiful. Her young and innocent face was aflame with devotion as she mouthed the words "Ahura Mazda" while walking on the streets. Havovi was her name, and she had entranced Noshirwan when he saw her. He found from her parents that she had reached the age of fifteen just as he had, and so he had waited till it was time for the Yasna.

The Yasna was a huge open-air religious ceremony of the Aryan race. The Yasna was by far the holiest ceremony and was conducted by offering oblations to the Holy Fire in a huge altar erected on an open space of land. The ancient Aryan verses of praise and prayer were sung with zeal by the worshippers.

The Aryans worshipped Ahura Mazda and His holy elements Fire, water, earth and wind; the plants and the faithful animals on the earth; and the Sun, the Moon, and the constellations of Stars in the bright heavens above. For, as they sang with love and devotion; these precious things had been made by Ahura for helping man, and for being protected by man in turn. It was a cardinal sin

to make impure the gifts of God. For this reason the Aryans never washed or bathed in a river, and followed the principles of hygiene and ecology thousands of years before modern science invented these words.

At the time the Yasna was held, the fifteen year olds of the race, whether men or women were accepted into the membership of the race by the Initiation ceremony, or what we now call the Navjot ceremony. The boy or girl was given the Kusti or Sacred Girdle to wear, which was called the Aiwiyaongahana in those days. On wearing the girdle, the boy or girl became a true member of the Mazdayasni Aryan community. He or she wore the Kusti proudly, as a symbol of righteousness and as a sign that he or she was a full-fledged member of the Aryan race. Such a person had a right to vote and speak in meetings of the race, and the boy could now be accepted for training as a warrior and Ratheshtar so that he could defend the Mazdayasni religion from enemies and his race from extinction.

It was at this Yasna ceremony, about twenty thousand years ago; that Noshirwan and Havovi were accepted into the Aryan Mazdayasni fold. As Havovi stood there proudly wearing the Kusti and being congratulated by her family and friends, Noshirwan walked up to her. Havovi's attention centred at once on this tall dazzling young man, and her heart-beat quickened as those surrounding her made way for him. Noshirwan stood before her, and smiling from his deep brown eyes; spoke the words:

"I have chosen you as mine, O beautiful Havovi. Do you accept me, a member of the Aryan race, as yours?"

The happiness shone in Havovi's eyes. The young man before her was strong, manly and a courageous Ratheshtar. The light of his valour shone in his young eyes. And he was wearing his newly won Kusti so proudly, she thought.

"YES, I do.....!". And her eyes bowed down in maidenly shyness.

Immediately, a roar of enthusiastic happiness broke out from the circle of people gathered around. With happiness in their eyes, the parents and friends of Noshirwan and Havovi blessed them and wished them a long life and many Aryan children.

They were wed within the next hour, by a Zaota or High Priest of the religion. Standing in the open air before the sacred fire altar, the Zaota asked them to respect and faithfully obey the Aryan Institution of marriage, to learn to love each other for the rest of their days, to pay devotion to Ahura Mazda together as man and wife and to please Ahura, the King and the race by begetting many children.

For, as the Zaota explained, to bring forth new lives into the world was a Godly task. Each new life had to be trained by the parents to be a Ratheshtar, a warrior of God and to defend goodness and fight evil in the world. The more Ratheshtars the parents brought forth into the world and trained properly, the more pleased was Ahura Mazda and the King.

Havovi enjoyed her married life. Noshirwan treated her with great love and affection, and in every sense as his equal. The years passed by blissfully, Havovi inspiring her husband to new heights of courage and glory as he fought to protect the outlying areas of the Aryan homeland from marauding wild beasts and savage uncivilised tribes.

One day not long after, when Noshirwan had gone with his Rath to patrol the limits of the homeland, a small girl child was born to Havovi. The child was dazzling in its beauty. When Havovi looked at it for the first time, she gasped in admiration; forgetting the labour pains through which she had just passed. Skin as white as the snowy clouds in the sky, eyes as blue as the deepest waters in the North; and hair as soft and blond as a Sun-beam come down to the earth. And a smile so innocent so as to melt a stone into water. Havovi's heart swelled with pride as she whispered...

"O Smallest, Newest Entrant into the Aryan Race! I, your mother; proudly name you Yasmin!"

Chapter Two: The Ratheshtar (warrior) Peshotan

It was Evening and the sun was lolling on the horizon. At the North of the world, in the then warm Arctic, the Aryan community had made its abode. The day's work had ended and the people met in the square as usual, men and women together; to sing and dance in joy under the light of torches and to raise thanks to Ahura.

The Aryans had always been filled with the zest of life from time immemorial. The girls formed a long line, shoulder to shoulder and arms around one another's waists, and started dancing to the sound of clapping from the gathered men. The crowd watched, entranced.

Out of the entire line of girls, one girl outshone the rest, just as the moon outshines the stars at night. Tall and delicate and as beautiful as a red rose, the girl had finely chiselled features, ocean blue eyes and long golden hair forming a gorgeous halo behind her face. As she twirled her body in tune to the clapping, her well-formed breasts and her perfect body entranced all the men who saw her. The crowd was enraptured, and a collective sigh went up from the mouths of those who had assembled that night:

"Who is this flower of the Aryan race?"

A proud voice answered. It was the voice of Havovi, the wife of Noshirwan. "It's my daughter Yasmin!"

By this time the young men had also noticed the beautiful fifteen year old. One by one they came up to her, their hands clapping in rhythm to the group song, their faces smiling and their eyes looking deep into her; but the maiden shook her head and lifted an arm each time to send the distraught reject away. One by one they came, the fair, the handsome youth of the Aryans, until she lifted both hands up in despair, her lips bursting out in song: Fair face and handsome demeanour These are not all I seek for; But manly bravery, the pride of a warrior A True Believer in Ahura Mazda, Such a youth will I wed And keep as my own for ever!

Suddenly, a shout went up from the assemblage. "Make way, make way, a messenger from King Jamshed!". A heavy Rath was drawing near, the sound of its iron wheels rumbling through the ground. The dancers broke away and mingled with the crowd as the Rath came into the clearing

The crowd gathered around as the Ratheshtar reigned in his horses. As he turned to face the people, they saw that he was a tall youth, with penetrating deep-brown eyes that commanded their attention at once. He was dressed in the armour of a Ratheshtar, which meant a coat of mail made of rings of brass, a helmet of brass and a belt to support a sharp sword. He also carried a long and heavy Vadhare or club made of iron, with a horned bull's head at the top.

The young Ratheshtar began to speak. All eyes were riveted on him. This included Yasmin, who; lost in the crowd about her, felt a tremor in her young breast as she perceived this youth. And then she heard his voice, which sounded as the rumbling of a great waterfall; distinct and commanding.

"My Aryan blood brothers and sisters! I am named Peshotan by my mother, the son of the Aryan Framroz, of the clan of Athwya. My ancestor was the great Faredun. I am the Ratheshtar, the warrior of Lord Ahura Mazda and of the Great Aryan King Jamshed.

The King of Kings Jamshed has ordered me to convey to you,

his Aryan subjects whom he considers as his own children; the following message which I now speak in his own words:

I, King Jamshed, Worshipper of Ahura Mazda and ruler of the Aryan nation of tribes; pay respect to you, my good subjects.

"An issue of the utmost importance has emerged, which has led me to take a decision. Indeed, this decision is of far-reaching consequence to the history of the whole Aryan nation. It must be reflected upon by each member of the race.

"Due to the blessings of Ahura Mazda, I have been able to fulfil my obligations as a Ruler and have given you justice, peace and prosperity. As you, my people, well know; Ahura Mazda taught me His beautiful religion which we know as the Mazdayasni religion.

Only one man had been taught the religion by Ahura before me, and that man was Gayomard, the first man in the world.

"Having been taught His religion, I asked Ahura to make me His Prophet. But Ahura declined, saying that I was unfit for the task; and that I should be content with Righteous Kingship over the Aryan race. So saying, He blessed my reign with peace, plenty and prosperity.

"Accepting the Will of Almighty Ahura Mazda, I asked Him to choose another righteous person as His Prophet, and Ahura promised me He would do so in the days to come; when the good Mazdayasni religion would loose its vibrant vitality and need a saviour to redeem it from such a state.

"Such a prophet will be the Great Zarathustra, born to one of your descendants; my people, and from thenceforth the Mazdayasni religion will be called the Mazdayasni Zarathustri religion.

Surprise and awe was written large on the faces of many of the people who were listening. Tears welled up in the eyes of some, and a whisper went up from the crowd.....

Praise be to Zarathustra, the Promised One!

Praise be to Ahura Mazda, the Lord of Lords!

Chapter Four: The Migration starts

The sun was invisible. Darkness hung its dark hood over the entire world. Snow was falling incessantly, whipped by an ice-cold howling gale. The beautiful homeland of the Aryans, Airyanam Vaejo had turned into an iceland. Through the cutting snow, through the howling wind; the bravery of man shone. A long struggling line was plodding on its way; the Aryan race was leaving its beloved motherland.

Tears in their eyes, the men and women bade goodbye to their homes; their gardens for the last time. Carrying their precious children in their arms; they boarded their Raths or chariots. Their faithful animals with them - the dogs, the cows and bulls, the goats and the roosters of their household; the Aryans started to drive the horses of their Raths southward.

As they drove on that day twenty thousand years ago, they saw their houses crumble and fall under tons of snow; they saw the trees they had planted with such care and love wither and die; the birds in them falling to the iced ground frozen to death.

Yet they did not flinch, for they had faith in Ahura Mazda and breathed His Name with every step. They were the true Mazdayasnis; the Worshippers of Ahura Mazda.

It would have been easier just to give up and die.

But they had to live, for their children and for the bright tomorrows. They had to live so that the ancient Aryan religion of Mazda could live, so that this pure faith would not die out; the faith which had been entrusted to Gayomard, the first of the Aryan race and the first man on earth.

The Ratheshtars, warriors drove in their heavy Raths; arms at the ready. Their mighty swords, long spears and heavy Vadhares; maces with the great Aryan horned bull head at the far end were ready to strike violently in the defence of the followers of Ahura Mazda. Peshotan, the brave Ratheshtar was riding at the fore-front. At his side was his commander, the Aryan general Darab who had been placed in charge of this band of ten thousand Aryans by the great Aryan king Jamshed himself.

The four powerful white horses that drove the Rath of Peshotan, neighed vigorously as he reined them in; stopping his Rath at the beckoning of General Darab.

Darab, a very brave warrior of the Aryans; looked at Peshotan. He was proud of this dashing young man he commanded.

"Peshotan, my brave Lieutenant. I have full confidence in you. Go, organise the Ratheshtars to protect our people from all sides."

Peshotan bowed in acceptance. Darab lifted his hand and pointed to the curtain of snow behind him.

"And you yourself, I ask you to pass from the start to the end of our line and back again; assuring that our people are safe and no mishap occurs to them during this long journey."

This time, a puzzled look appeared on the young Ratheshtar's face. General Darab was quick to notice it.

"Speak out your doubt."

Peshotan looked devotedly at Darab. He spoke with fervour in his voice.

"My General, I would rather be here; at your side. Ahead of us lies land filled with fiendish monsters and savage barbarians. You will need every Aryan sword you can find; every fighter to fight in the cause of good against evil." Darab smiled.

"Peshotan, the middle lines must be guarded as well as the front. You speak thus, but what if an enemy were to penetrate our lines and reach our people, unknown to us? Who would protect them then, if they would call out to us so far placed from them and we would not hear them? The Aryan people need you, brave young man, go! Do not delay longer; the snow falls thicker."

Peshotan extended both hands and grasped the palms of his commander in his own. This was the salute of the Ancient Aryans, known as Hamazor. A spiritual force seemed to travel into each of the two men as both jointly breathed the words:

"Victory to Ahura Mazda!"

Good would surely triumph over evil.

As the two warriors parted in their Raths that day twenty thousand years ago, their pure faces reflected their devotion and faith in the great Ahura. Each knew the awesome responsibility upon their shoulders. But as faithful warriors of God against evil, they knew they had to do their duty; to protect the ancient Aryans against all the dangers that faced them at that time. This was their vow, they would lay down their lives to this end.

What if one battle were lost. What if it seemed that evil was succeeding over truth. That was only a transitory illusion. The war would be won, the war of goodness over evil. And goodness whose other name was Ahura, would reign supreme in the end.

This was the great promise of the Ancient Aryan faith.

Chapter Five: Attack of the Monster Mammoth

Peshotan swung his mighty horses around. The ground shuddered as his powerful Rath (chariot) thundered back the way he had come. Minutes passed into hours. After some time, through the darkness and the falling snow, he could now barely distinguish

the long line of Aryan families in their chariots; travelling much slower than him. There was a burning flame placed in a partially covered canopy in each Rath, and it was in that light that the families were able to follow one another. The flame, so zealously protected from the falling snow and the howling winds was the personal Sacred Fire of each Aryan family. From time immemorial, from the start of the world; the Aryan race had worshipped the holy element of Fire. Fire, they had always sung; was the greatest gift of Ahura to man.

When Ahura made the world, when he made the plants, the animals, and man; all were lifeless. Then Ahura created Fire; and Lo! It was this holy Fire, the spark of life that entered the breasts of Ahura's creation and made them vibrantly alive. Fire, the vivifying force was that agent of God which had given them life, which had made each human a warrior on the side of Goodness against evil, a Ratheshtar.

If man did not follow this God-given duty, if man did not fight against evil in whatever form he encountered it throughout his life, then he was a betrayer of God's army and a coward.

In the hymn to Fire, which was intoned by every Aryan family once in a day; the Aryan paid homage to Fire as the Universal Purifier. Fire, the purest element of God; inspired the Aryan to greater heights of purity and heroism. The family prayed that the majestic Fire may ever remain burning in their household, and they may remain under its purifying influence.

Peshotan turned his horses to the far right of the line of Aryans. He motioned to the Ratheshtars he saw to fan out on all sides; indicating with his powerful heavy Vadhare or horned bull headed mace the directions he wanted them to protect.

One Rath was coming straight towards him. As it drew nearer, he saw that it was his childhood friend, Feroz in the Rath.

The hands of Peshotan and Feroz met in the Ancient Aryan greeting of Hamazor, as their faces smiled. Feroz, a powerfully built young Aryan was a faithful friend of Peshotan. Their families knew each other since many years ago, and Peshotan and he had played and prayed to Ahura together.

Feroz smiled again. Was he remembering those forgone years in their lost homeland, Airyanam Vaejo? Peshotan's eyes were misty with memories. How they had enjoyed those childhood days together, when they had attended the Aryapatastan, the religious school of the Ancient Aryans. In the school which was held in the open air amidst the glories of nature, masters taught them the principles of the Aryan faith of Ahura Mazda along with training on how to use arms. Everyone was trained to be a warrior; just as everyone was taught the sacred hymns and trained to become an Athravan (Fire Priest). It was up to the individual to make his choice. The girls received equal status as the males, and received the same training in arms as well as tending the fire.

Peshotan's mind turned back to the present. He pressed the back of Feroz's hand again. His lips were just beginning to form a word when suddenly a ear-splitting roar split the air.

Peshotan and Feroz spun around in their Raths. Their eyes pulled wide open in shock and surprise and for a moment they stood paralysed in their Raths in the falling snow.

It was something that none of them had ever seen before. A Monster. A huge thirty-feet tall black animal with long woolly hair, wicked curved tusks and large red gleaming eyes. A mammoth of the prehistoric era. And it was rushing straight at the two Ratheshtars, on that day twenty thousand years ago.

Chapter Six: The Warrior Feroz dies

The blood-curdling roar of the monster mammoth thundered in the air as the two Ratheshtars gathered their wits about them. They knew what they had to do. Under no circumstance could this monster be allowed to pass into the midst of the Aryan families, the women and children not very distant from them. It would be a massacre if they could not stop it.

The two Raths (chariots) broke away and fanned out like twin thunderbolts in the opposite directions, stopping when they had gone far enough from one another. Without wasting another moment, Peshotan and Feroz picked up their heavy brass spears and urged their great white horses towards the monster elephant.

Their young throats shook the air with the Ancient Aryan battle cry, "Victory to Ahura Mazda!" as they rushed headlong against the terrible beast. Feroz was the first to throw his spear. The heavy brass spear hissed through the air and struck the mammoth in the shoulder.

Roaring with pain, the prehistoric elephant swung towards its tormenter and, picking him up in its long trunk, threw him into the sky. His mouth screaming "NO!", Peshotan reached the maddened elephant and with a tremendously powerful throw, slammed his deadly spear straight into its skull.

Lost in its death throes, the monster elephant sank to its knees as Peshotan rushed his chariot to where the body of Feroz had fallen. Tears in his eyes, he jumped from his Rath and lovingly placed the dying warrior's head in his lap.

Feroz, his eyes half closed and already dimmed; looked up as a tear fell on his cheek.

As the snow fell in torrents around them, and as the howling wind passed like a demon over their heads; the dying warrior whispered in halting gasps to his weeping friend:

"Do not cry, my noble friend Since I die to save my people
I leave you now for ever, To Ahura's arms I go And when - I am gone You too must do as I have done And protect our ancient religion from harm! I die, but the Faith of Ahura Mazda Must never die out!"

The last words were barely out when the brave youth's eyes lost their flicker of life. Peshotan stood up. The snow was already beginning to cover the body. He forced his eyes away and ran towards his Rath.

Some distance away, the ten thousand strong band of Aryans was continuing the tremendous journey southwards. The snow storm that had lasted for so many days had now abated. The air was filled with a sharp chill, and the Aryan men and women rubbed their weary eyes as they looked at the sky.

The sky on that day twenty thousand years ago was beginning to fill with an azure blue sheet of colour as the grandeous sun arose. The sun, the beloved of the Aryan race. The giver of warmth and life to the world, and the special creation of Ahura Mazda for the benefit of mankind. Many of those on that great journey paused for a moment to bow to the shimmering golden sun, and the air reverberated with the chanting of thousands of powerful holy verses or Mathras of praise for the shimmering orb of light.

If the Sun were not to rise at all, the Aryans sang; the evil spirit would destroy the entire creation. The Sun, known to them as Hvare Khshaeta (Golden King) from which the word Khorshed was later derived; was eternally brilliant, and the emitter of strong light. When the Sun's rays shone, thousands of spiritual beings created by Ahura sent down the lustre to the earth; to render prosperous the righteous creation of Ahura.

When the Sun rises, they sang with devotion and fervour; the land created by Ahura becomes purified. The flowing waters of the rivers are purified, the waters of the spring, the sea and the stagnant waters are purified. The Sun's holy rays even purified the wisdom of the human mind and increased the righteousness in the person who kept his mind open to the sun's purifying influence. This was their fervent wish and desire, that the Sun would influence them to be more righteous, more pure and ever truer in their devotion to the great Ahura Mazda, the ancient God of the Aryans and the God of the whole world.

Chapter Seven: The Ice Sheets crumble

So, the Aryans claimed with zeal, he who gives praise to the Sun that is eternal; offers resistance to evil and to the darkness, offers resistance to the thief and plunderer, offers resistance to sorcerers. He who gives praise to the shining sun; reveres Ahura Mazda Himself, reveres the eternal holy laws, reveres his own soul, whoever reveres the Sun that is eternal, brilliant and emitting strong light. This was why the pure, the noble Aryan race had always paidhomage to the rising Sun on the break of dawn; and this was what they were doing now; ending their hymns with a fervent prayer to the Sun to lend them its pure and mighty strength, the greatest strength created by God; so that they could struggle against the evil which threatened to extinguish their race and so that they could surmount all the difficulties in the great migration to the south. Ahead of that long and courageous line of Aryan families lay a long wide expanse of frozen ice; utterly cold and lifeless and unfriendly. All around them, on every side; stretching as far as their eyes could see was that same chilling whiteness. Wherever their tired faces turned, they saw frozen ground and huge mountains and chunks of ice.

Yasmin, the flower of the Aryan race was among the great line of families. Her beautiful face was aglow with devotion as she praised the rising sun with upraised hands and put on her sacred Aryan girdle or Kusti. She then paid tender respect to her mother and father at the break of the day, as every Aryan whether man or woman was wont to do.

Noshirwan, her father drove the Rath with the ease born of experience. He had grown old, yet the same strength, the same courage had not left him as when he had fought with wild animals barehanded in his youth. His faithful wife, Havovi stood there at his side, her hair blowing in the breeze and one arm around her husband's waist.

Yasmin sat her tender body down on a small seat in the Rath. Her lovely pure and innocent face, deep blue eyes and golden tresses shone shimmeringly in the rays of the Sun, as she looked at the hills of ice all around. She looked breath-takingly beautiful. The suffering she had undergone so far in the journey had brought a greater light to her face.

She was thinking of the brave warrior Peshotan, and of the day she had first seen him when he had delivered the great Aryan King Jamshed's message to the people. Her mind wondered whether she would ever meet him again. Her eyes were lost in deep thought when it happened.

Suddenly, with a gushing roar, only twenty feet away from Yasmin's chariot the ground split with a tremendous force. The ice sheets on which a number of Raths (chariots) were driving crumbled devastatingly beneath their very wheels and a huge chasm split the earth into two great halves under Yasmin's and her parents' terrified eyes.

Piteous cries and screams and the neighing of horses rent the air as the Raths that followed were desperately forced by their riders to a grinding halt. People rushed forward to the edge of the yawning chasm, but there was nothing they could do.

The Raths and their unfortunate screaming occupants were lost in the tons of snow and ice that cascaded into the chasm down from its opposite sides.

It was an icy grave, a grisly icy death for many Aryans. It was a victory of the evil spirit over Man, Ahura's finest creation. Albeit, the victory was a temporary one. The evil spirit would be vanquished by Ahura in the end. And man as the Ratheshtar, the warrior of God was an important tool that would bring about that end.

Chapter Eight: The Forced Separation

Noshirwan, the aged warrior quickly assumed command. Ahead of his Rath and the others that followed, lay the vast ice chasm that had swallowed up the unfortunate ones. But they had not died in vain. In the hearts of those who saw them die, there arose the renewed desire that they would surmount all the trials and tribulations that faced the Aryan race at that time. They would preserve the ancient religion of the Aryans, the religion of Ahura Mazda and see that it would never die out from the face of the earth.

This they would do, while there was blood running in their veins and the breath in their nostrils.

Noshirwan observed that the chasm stretched on either side as far as the eye could see. He turned around in his chariot and faced the Raths that had come to a standstill.

"My fellow Aryans! There is no time for us to loose. We must cross this chasm. Let us follow it on our right, so that we may see where it ends or becomes narrow enough for us to cross."

The occupants of the chariots raised their hands.

"We are with you, brave Noshirwan! Lead us on."

Everyone knew this brave aged warrior, and the feats of war he had performed on the battlefield. They knew he was a true warrior or Ratheshtar of Ahura Mazda on the side of good against evil.

Noshirwan whirled his Rath around. His wife Havovi and daughter Yasmin looked at him proudly from the back of the chariot as he led the Aryan Mazdayasni families on that day twenty thousand years ago. Horses neighed vigorously as the chariots changed course to follow the path of the vast ice chasm.

Snow and ice were kicked up in a flurry as the chariots went on for a time, and just when it seemed that there could be no narrowing to the chasm and that it would go on for eternity; the vastness changed and narrowed down to a mere two or three feet.

Noshirwan reigned in his horses and stopped his chariot, raising one arm for those following his chariot to halt. There could be no point in following the chasm endlessly, when it could be crossed now.

"Worshippers of Mazda! Now is the time. We shall cross over the chasm and resume our great journey southwards."

"However, it is foolish to risk crossing on our loaded chariots. Let us dismount and cross over on foot; leading our horses and chariots over after each of our families have crossed."

There was a hum of approval from the two hundred families that had come with Noshirwan. Then, one by one; the Aryan families crossed. The women and children crossed first; jumping over the three feet or so wide chasm; and then the men of the family led their horses and chariots over; at times lifting the chariot wheels over the chasm.

Noshirwan declined to cross over until every Aryan family in his charge was safely on the other side, shaking his head each time a friend asked him to cross. It was only after an hour had passed by, and the two hundred families had crossed safely across; that the last of the Aryan families prepared to cross over.

Yasmin and her mother Havovi crossed the chasm slowly, the name of Ahura on their lips. No sooner were they on the other side; then they turned and beckoned to Noshirwan to cross.

The aged warrior Noshirwan took the rein of his mighty Rath in his hands, and his horses were beginning to stride majestically towards the chasm when the unexpected happened.

Suddenly, with a dull roar, the ice beneath Noshirwan started to rumble. Yasmin and her mother looked on in shocked surprise as the ice sheets began to break away once again and Noshirwan stood in his Rath, unsure of what was happening.

"Father! Go back!"

Yasmin was running towards the crumbling chasm, her face crying in panic and then she jumped across the disintegrating chasm towards her father, disregarding the tremendous danger and her only thought for her father.

As her foot touched the other side, the ice broke away in a huge sheet and started to cascade down into the huge crevice.

Yasmin lost her balance and was falling away from her father into the hungry yawning mass of crumbling ice when Noshirwan reached out one strong arm and caught her by the waist; pulling her and himself away barely in time from the cascading danger rushing into the bowels of the earth.

Havovi stood on the other side, her eyes and features shaking in panic as she saw her husband and daughter on the other side of the awesome and uncrossable vastness that had sprung up in between. She was starting to throw herself towards her loved ones, screaming out their names; unmindful of the yawning gap before her when her friends caught her and held her back.

The clouds in the heavens above, long silent spectators broke down and tears of their agony poured down when they saw what had happened on the earth that day twenty thousand years ago.

An Aryan family had been separated by the evil one. Loved ones had been torn apart. An Aryan wife who had never wilfully separated from her husband, an Aryan mother who had never let her precious daughter be removed from her eyes from the moment she was born; was now forced to let both her husband and daughter part from her as the Aryans families continued their great migration southwards. If the heavens could weep, they wept now.

Chapter Nine: Attack of the Barbarians

Night had come and gone. The lone Rath (chariot) was rumbling alongside the great ice chasm, its weary occupants searching for an end to its vastness. Then they would cross and at long last join the hundreds of Aryan families that had gone across before them. Yasmin closed her eyes. Crying her heart out, she clung to the breast of Noshirwan.

"Father, will we EVER meet mother again?"

Noshirwan, his face bleak without any sleep; soothed his daughter's golden hair and pressed her to him.

"Yasmin, Yasmin. My dearest daughter. Have faith. Have hope. Take the Name of Ahura Mazda. Believe in His majesty and mercy."

Indeed, the gift of Ahura to man is hope. Man can but hope, when through trials and sufferings he finds himself defenceless.

"To be despondent is against our Aryan religion. To be dejected is not worthy of us. Let us fill our minds with cheerfulness and give thanks to Ahura that we are still alive."

Dawn was breaking, a glorious dawn and the sun was rising; bathing the whole land in its rays of light. The ice shimmered and shone pure white as father and daughter stopped the chariot to sing hymns of praise to the rising sun.

This the Aryans had always done since time immemorial; and this father and daughter did now; and then put on their sacred Aryan girdles or Kustis.

Yasmin then bowed down to her father; who blessed her with eyes moist with paternal love. Every Aryan child was noble enough to pay respect to his or her parents each morning. The very word Aryan meant, the Noble.

Noshirwan drove the Rath more slowly now. His daughter's rosy face was aglow with devotion and love as she looked at her father and listened to him explaining Ahura's Divine plan to her. The Aryan parents taught their children to be warriors of God and fight for God on the cause of Good against evil. Every Ratheshtar (warrior) of God was expected to fight evil in whatever form he encountered it.

If he noted evil tendencies in his fellow humans, he should speak out fearlessly against them and try to convert them to the good Path of Asha (Righteousness). If he noticed impurity and uncleanliness in the creations of God such as the rivers and trees, he should try to make them clean and pure once again. For, cleanliness and purity both in body and spirit were very important if one wanted to follow the path of Asha.

It was the path of Asha that Noshirwan was explaining to Yasmin. Asha or Ereta (Rta in Sanskrit) was the great law of the universe. Everything worked as per this law, which had been created by Ahura. When the planets revolved, they were following the law of Asha. When the rivers flowed and fell into the ocean, they were following the law of Asha. When man was being righteous, he was following the law of Asha.

Thus, Noshirwan explained to his daughter; Asha meant following the Natural law. Being truthful, pure and devoted to Ahura was but natural, since He had created us. And being clean and not making impure any creation of Ahura was also the natural law, and so following the path of Asha to the ancient Aryans included following the laws of ecology and hygiene thousands of years before modern science invented these words.

The sun had reached its zenith and the Rath; its wheels slowly turning rumbled ahead, the brave father explaining the faith of the Aryans to his devoted daughter. Suddenly, a hoarse cry pierced the air. Noshirwan and Yasmin, shocked out of their dialogue spun around in surprise.

Barely a mile away from them; shouting and shrieking; a group of riders was advancing on them. Even from that distance, Noshirwan could recognise them. He looked at Yasmin and said tersely: "Barbarians!" Barbarians! The sworn enemies of the Aryans. They were the tribes living on the fringes of the Aryan homeland and who did not believe in Ahura Mazda, yet had no religion of their own. They practised barbaric rites including human sacrifice, and worshipped demons and evil spirits.

The barbarians had always been jealous of the civilised towns and cities of the Aryans in Airyanam Vaejo, the ancient homeland. Under the great Aryan Kings who were known as Kavis, the greatest of them being Yima Vivangaho or Jamshed, the Aryans had reached the zenith of civilisation. The sciences of medicine, surgery, agriculture, ecology, astronomy and astrology were perfected by them.

This was the cause of fanatic envy for the barbarians, who had no

civilisation to call their own.

And they had always eyed the beautiful and fair-skinned Aryan women with lustful desire.

And now on that day twenty thousand years ago, a band of these same barbarians was advancing with fierce whooping cries on Noshirwan and his lovely daughter; Yasmin ...the Fairest of the Aryan race.

Chapter Ten: Yasmin flees from the savage foe

Noshirwan urged his Rath to a standstill. He stood there, tall and erect in his place; facing the advancing barbarians.

For an Aryan to flee before enemies would be unthinkable. Noshirwan was a Ratheshtar, a warrior. Courage ran as blood in his veins.

"Be brave, Yasmin. Act as a true daughter of the Aryans."

The aged warrior lifted his powerful bow and an ancient hymn reverberated on his lips as he closed his eyes for a moment.

The hymn was to Verethraghna, the Aryan Divinity of war who was the embodiment of Victory over evil. Verethraghna, in later centuries to be known as Behram Yazad; was always invoked by the Aryan warrior before battle was joined.

Then, with a hiss; the first arrow of the battle flew from Noshirwan's bow.

The arrow flew fast and true, like a thunderbolt from heaven. Such was the force of the arm that had dispatched it that it cut like a scythe through the mass of barbarians, piercing the strongest of the horsed riders right in his throat.

Screaming, the rider plunged from his neighing horse to the ground; his breath drawn out violently from him.

The barbarians had almost reached the chariot. Screaming fiercely, they surrounded the Rath and then attacked the lone fighter. Yasmin crouched down behind her father as Noshirwan dropped his bow and picked up his heavy shield and his powerful iron mace or Vadhare, with the great Aryan horned bull head at the striking end.

Yasmin gasped in naked fright and horror as she saw the barbarians, the sworn enemies of her Aryan race for the first time.

Half naked and dark-skinned, they wore raw animal hides and necklaces of animal and human bones. Whooping and screaming, riding barebacked on their horses; their ugly swine featured faces were a truly frightening sight to the young Aryan girl.

Noshirwan swung his powerful Vadhare violently. The force of his swing was powerful enough to unseat two of the enemy from their horses. The next tremendous swing broke the skull of another. Wary by now, the barbarian band urged their horses backwards; retreating before the swinging mace. They were beginning to feel they should have left this powerful warrior alone.

They were almost about to give up, and back their horses away in retreat when one of the party noticed the frightened figure behind Noshirwan's legs.

His face breaking out into an excited smile, the barbarian shouted out to the others what he had seen.

Yasmin, the fairest of the Aryan race was now the prize of the battle. On one side of the battle was her own father, who was willing to sacrifice his very life to protect her maidenhood. And on the other side were the cruel barbarians, full of lust and desire.

The barbarians attacked with renewed vigour. They had seen the prize.

Noshirwan was extending his hand to draw his sword when a spear pierced the right side of his chest.

"Father!"

Yasmin screamed as Noshirwan's arms dropped and he slumped.

The faithful horses of Noshirwan's Rath went berserk when they saw their master wounded and they charged at the barbarians, their hoofs flying. Yasmin caught the reins as the Rath tore through the encircling barbarians.

She urged the horses on, faster and faster. The barbarians, taken aback at the sudden charge watched their prize fleeing from them.

Then, with a savage shout; they urged their horses after her.

Chapter Eleven: The Aryan maiden is brutally abducted

The Rath was rumbling over the iced ground, Yasmin at the reins urging her neighing horses on. Her long golden hair flew out in the rush of wind as she controlled the horses of her chariot.

Noshirwan, badly wounded and lying in the chariot; raised a hand and grinding his teeth; pulled the barbarian spear out from his body.

"Yasmin - daughter - flee! Do not let these savages destroy your virginity."

Yasmin's face reddened with fury as she heard her father's words.

"NO! No barbarian can touch me."

Her eyes were filled with a new courage as she bent one arm down and picked up her father's sword. The barbarians were closing in fast.

Noshirwan watched helplessly as they gradually drew abreast of the Rath on their neighing horses, their eyes gleaming as they raised their swords high.

Then, with a sudden strike, a sword cut at the reins in Yasmin's hand. The reins broke and the horses of the Rath scattered, overturning the Rath. Yasmin and her father were thrown violently on the hard iced ground, Noshirwan groaning in pain.

Yasmin, though bruised, still had the sword in her hand. She sprang up from the ground and stood over her father.

The barbarians reined in their horses and galloped back to where the Rath had overturned. They rode their horses slowly, forming a circle around Yasmin and her unconscious father. Yasmin held her sword bravely in her hand. She was remembering the words of her father: "Act as a true daughter of the Aryans."

On that day twenty thousand years ago, as the barbarians surrounded the young Aryan girl, there was open lust in their eyes. This girl was more beautiful than any they had ever seen, indeed the most beautiful in the world. Her golden hair, eyes as blue and shimmering as the waves of the ocean; her snow-white skin, the fairest in the land and her full womanly figure were like tantalising diamonds to them. And her defiance was fascinating.

Their eyes moved to the sword in the girl's hand. And then their faces turned into hideous grins, as they looked at one another.

On that day twenty thousand years ago, evil seemed to have triumphed over good. Yasmin, her sword hand shaking in emotion; raised her eyes to the deep blue sky above. Desperate tears swimming in her eyes, her pure heart whispered urgently to the Lord God of the Aryans and of the whole world: "Let Strength flow into my arms, O Ahura! Today I fight to guard my honour Let the spirits of my ancestors Fill me with valour! I would die, but I will NOT Let a Non-Aryan trespass On even a strand of my hair!"

One of the horsed men dismounted and walked with raised sword towards Yasmin, his lips curling out lustfully. Yasmin looked at him with sudden rage and, speaking the name of Ahura

in her heart; locked swords with him.

There they fought, the young Aryan girl and the barbarian; and the heavens themselves stooped down to watch.

Nature seemed hushed as the spirit and fervour of the girl to protect her maidenhood broke through the defence of the savage enemy. The barbarian lay dead at her feet in the space of the next few moments. Incredulous, the grins wiped from their faces; the other barbarians dismounted and rushed at Yasmin.

Yasmin, her face aflame with purity; held her own for a few seconds, her sword arm flying and maiming or killing the barbarians until she received a blow on the head from behind which knocked her senseless.

Swiftly, a barbarian picked her up and threw her on his horse which he then mounted; his face exult with jubilation as the others jumped on their horses.

Whooping with lustful joy, the barbarian band rode off into the horizon; leaving the chariot and the grievously wounded and unconscious Noshirwan behind.

On the back of a horse, the booty of the barbarians; lay the unfortunate Yasmin; the fairest of the Aryan race.

Will Yasmin get raped by a dark skinned barbarian? Stay tune for next time.

Zoroastrian Influence on Judaism

"After the Exile of the Jewish people and later through contacts with Jews of the Diaspora in many parts of the Mediterranean world, Zoroastrian concepts influenced Jewish thought. Certain ideas about last things, salvation, and Satan (the Evil One) stem from Zoroastrianism."
Ninian Smart, *The Religious Experience of Mankind*

" The Persian Mazda worshippers looked for the birth of a Savior from a virgin mother." **Frederick Thomas Elworthy,** *The Evil Eye*

"We worship the guardian spirit of the holy maid Esett-Jedhri, who is called the all-conquering, for she will bring him forth who will destroy the malice of the demons and of men."
Sacred book of Zoroaster

"The old Persian faith was an abstract and subtle religion, offering many new ways of looking at divinity and the idea of the holy. Its influence upon the minds of Jewish scribes and rulers, men like Nehemiah and Ezra, was probably greater than surviving evidence can show. There are, however, numerous hints of this influence in the Old Testament. The 'Spirit of God', for example, that moves on the face of the waters in the opening of Genesis is a most remarkable idea...Yet in surviving Persian writings the idea of a 'spirit of god' is a common one."
John Romer, *Testament*

"The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord has anointed me; he has sent me to bring good news to the oppressed..." *Isaiah 61:1 (Deutero-Isaiah 5th C. BC)*

"The Babylonian Captivity had exposed the Jews to the Zoroastrian pantheon, with its good gods headed by Ahura Mazda ('God of Light') and it bad god headed by Ahura Manah or Ahriman ('God of Darkness'). This led to the belief that the prolonged overlordship that outlasted the captivity was the fault of the bad gods, rebel messengers who has refused to obey Yahweh's orders.

Alternative versions of the seraphs' original disobedience were postulated, the most popular being that they were the sons of the gods who had sired the giants by illegally recreating with mortal women. Such rebels had to have a leader, and since the concept of a divine antagonist, a Jewish Ahriman, had been assimilated before there was any speculation as to the antagonist's identity, he was simply styled the Enemy (ha-stan). The first reference to the Enemy as a male in Jewish mythology was made by Zechariah in 520 BCE." **William Harwood,** *Mythologies Last Gods: Yahweh and Jesus*

"And the Lord said to Satan, 'The Lord rebuke you, O Satan! The Lord who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is not this a brand plucked from the fire?" *Zechariah 3:2*

"Similarly, some of the optimistic Persian notions of the afterlife seem to have entered into the later Books of the Prophets in the Bible. A rare view of the traditional Israelite afterlife (the afterlife is not often mentioned in older biblical writings) is briefly glimpsed in the tale of Saul's meeting with the dead Prophet Samuel, who is 'called up' by the Witch of Endor (1 Samuel 28:7-21) from a kind of Hades; it is a shadowy survival."
John Romer, *Testament*

"The king said to her, 'Have no fear; what do you see?' And the woman said to Saul, 'I see a god coming up out of the earth.' He said to her, 'What is his appearance?' And she said, 'An old man is coming up; and he is wrapped in a robe.' And Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and did obeisance." *1 Samuel 28:13-14*

"But in the Book of Isaiah, which was certainly compiled after the Babylonian exile, a full-blown theory of death and resurrection is implicit throughout, a forerunner of one of the major themes of the New Testament." **John Romer,** *Testament*

"Thy dead shall live, My corpses shall arise, Awake and sing Ye dwellers of the dust, For a dew of light is thy dew And the earth shall bring forth the shades." *Isaiah 26:19*

"Gehenna"

"Greek geenna represents Aramaic gehinnam, which in turn represents Hebrew ge-hinnom, an abbreviation of the full title, 'valley of the son of Hinnom'. The name probably is that of the original Jebusite owner of the property. In the Old Testament this is a geographical term which divides ancient Jerusalem (Zion) from the hills to the south and west. It is the modern Wadi er Rababi, which joins the Wadi en Nar (the Kidron) at the southern extremity of the hill of Zion.

The valley was a point on the boundary between Judah and Benjamin (Joshua 15:8, 18:16). This usage is reflected in Nehemiah 11:30. The valley had an unholy reputation in later Old Testament books because it was the site of Tophet, a cultic shrine where human sacrifice was offered (2 Kings 23:10; 2 Chronicles 28:3, 33:6; Jeremiah 7:31, 19:2ff, 32:35). It is called simply 'the valley' (Jeremiah 2:23). Because of this cult Jeremiah cursed the place and predicted that it would be a place of death and corruption (7:32, 19:6ff). The valley is referred to, not by name in Isaiah 66:14, as a place where the dead bodies of the rebels against Yah-

weh shall lie. Their worm shall not die nor shall their fire be quenched..." **John L. McKenzie,** *Endtime: The Doomsday Catalogue*

"The authors of Enoch (c. 150 BCE) [adapted] the physical Gehenna to the mythology of Zarathustra to produce an Essene/ Pharisee purgatory, identical with the Christian Hell except for the lack of permanence. Prior to Jesus, the Essenes had pictured Gehenna as a monstrous torture chamber that sinners needed to endure as the only method of cleansing them of their sins and making them fit for the afterlife of the saints. It was not...the suffering through which a sinner was purified, but rather exposure to the sacred power of Fire. Zarathustra did not quite deify Fire, but he saw it as an aspect of the divinity of Ahura Mazda." **William Harwood,** *Mythologies Last Gods: Yahweh and Jesus*

"Their spirits are going to be thrown into a blazing furnace. They are going to be wretched in their immense agony, and into darkness and chains and burning flames...you will have no peace....We have been tortured and destroyed and not hoped to see life from day to day." *Enoch 98:3, 103:7-10*

More letters

Heilsa,

...could you send me a sample copy of your publication plus some current subscription information. I am in prison, but I would be willing to pay for a subscription. I feel that for people in prison to take free subscriptions would not be right and take way for the cause.

I have one question. I once got some information from an ad in Easy Rider magazine. A person with a name similar to yours sent the information out. This was in the early 80s and dealt with the Odinist Fellowship. I was wondering if you were the same person. I have been a long time follower of the Gods, although I do not agree with some of the new groups somewhat liberal views in all things. I look forward to getting a copy of your newspaper.

Ves Heil, Allen Semenchuk

Heilsa Brother Allen:

People who are being persecuted by capitalist democracy don't need to send me money as long as they work for their subs. Allen you have a typewriter and you have been an Odinist since the early 1980s. If you write regularly for Pagan Revival, a minimum of 1,000 words per issue , I'll give you a free sub. I am going to buy a scanner so I'd need original copy, not copies of copy. Double spaced. I want to make Pagan Revival an ample read stuffed full of text. I don't have a lot of time and energy to type endlessly. This is why I'll reject hand written articles, if I can't scan it, I can't use it! Money is just a symbol of labor. If you are interested and do a good job I might send you a book or whatever to review if the evil will let it in. Most prisons have libraries with a magazine selection and some good books you can review. You can do research on subjects of interest to Odinism. I like articles with some meat on them. You get Fact Sheet Five, right. You can write a regular review on that magazine. They always have interesting articles you can comment on. Also, it is a good source of magazines you can review. If you are interested, I can send you stamps and envelops so you can write magazines and book publishing houses and request free samples to review. Study Fact Sheet Five and copy their review style. I think they have it down pat. Also, if you can get Anarchy magazine this is a great place to find items to review. The anarchists are some of few Left wingers who have interesting ideas. How can you not love someone who hates the government? In These Times is one of the few Marxist magazines you can read without getting constipated. Mother Jones is too politically correct to read or review. The Green Egg has some interest for us. See what your library has. Review business magazines that have ideas that can be used to built an Odinic business community. Moment magazine is my favorite Jewish magazine; they write articles about surviving as a minority religion that are of great interest to the Odinic community. They wrote an article about dating within the Jewish religion that was so exceptional you could have replaced the word Jewish with Odinist and have a first rate piece. These are just a few ideas.

Yes, I was the one who sent that literature out. When I was a member of the Asatru Free Assembly, Steve had the idea of members starting gilds so they could work on their favorite side issues while still promoting Asatru. There were things like home schooling gilds, science gilds, camping gilds, music gilds, poetry gilds, etc. etc. So I started an Advertising gild to promote Asatru. I spent between $5,000 and $6,000 buying classified ads in every magazine from Soldier of Fortune, Discover, Thor comics, Mother Jones, Outlaw Biker, etc., etc. etc. I even bought ads in local newspapers. The Bakersfield Californian refused an ads so I got the A.C.L.U. to threaten to sue them. I gave the letters to Steve. One day I ask Steve how it was going with the mail and he told me that since I didn't ask for a dollar to cover his costs to send out the A.F.A. literature, he was just throwing the mail in the trash. Maybe we weren't clear of each other's assumptions. How much is a stamp and leaflet? A thousand replies would have cost him across $300 or so. I put a lot of money into this project. If he needed the money to pay for the literature I would have given it to him. This really pissed me off at the time. Also, Steve's vision of Asatru and mine were never the same. Steve saw Asatru as a path to personal fulfillment. He was heavy into rituals and runic magic, which I care very little about. I want Asatru to be a White people's Nation of Islam. I wanted Asatru to bring White people to a spiritual path that would lead us out of the decay and decline of the West. Steve isn't very political. Another A.F.A. member, Sigi was racial and getting very sick of Steve. Steve is not the Folk leader we had hoped for. Sigi left the A.F.A. and formed the L.A. Odinist Fellowship. I went with Sigi and others to build the L.A.O.F.

I disbanded the Advertising gild when I went with the Odinist Pellowship. Most likely you replied to the Easy Rider ad at the same time I left the A.F.A. and that's why you got Fellowship literature. After I left the A.F.A., I don't think I bought any more ads. What was that 1982 or 1983? What did I sent you? The Odinist newsletter and some pamphlets?

In Odin's Service, Wyatt

A while back I talked Tom Metzger into running an article in the WAR newspaper by Robert Wells entitled "In Defense of Totalitarianism". I liked the article because everyone on the Left, Right, and Center is against totalitarianism. Hell, even blood thirsty tyrants like Chairman Mao, Joe Stalin, and Pol Pot are anti-totalitarianism and promote a socialist democracy with liberty and justice for all and all that other meaning bullshit. All governments are dictatorships. The whole purpose of government is to force a set of laws on the unwilling. The other day a gun carrying law enforcement agent forced my car off the road because some tyrant I

never met has the power to dictate to me how I should drive my own car. If I elected not to stop my car, I am sure this cop would have killed me, because under democracy I'm not free to drive my car the way I want to; this is tyranny in its ugliest form. In a truly free nation I'd have the freedom to run over old ladies in the cross walk. Any form of government that promises freedom and justice for all is lying. Every freedom gained by one individual is always at the cost of another. The powerful always force their will on the weak. All forms of government oppress someone. Nobody has the integrity to admit this truth. So I was floored to finally find someone with the balls and honesty to be pro-tyrant. Tom took a lot of shit for that article. Here is a good reply to that article.

Dear Mr. Metzger:

The article by Robert Wells in the August issue of WAR, "In Defense of Totalitarianism", made my blood boil. A true Aryan accepts no man as his master. The image of a Monster State is the opposite of the essential Idea of our movement, which is rooted in the human scale.

Legitimate authority rises from the organic structure of the clan and Volk: from a people's community in which each individual is an active participant. In a society based on Natural Law, not artificial "rights", an organic Meritocracy will ensure that those most qualified for leadership will be given the authority. In a Meritocracy, Aryans live as free men in a Volk community. In a totalitarian dictatorship, we live as slaves. Aryans will fight to the death to destroy a tyrant. We are born with a natural instinct for freedom. If a tyrant changes the definition of the word it would make no difference. Aryans know what freedom is. We don't have to look it up in a dictionary.

Mr. Wells is probably approaching the essential Idea of our movement from the perspective of a person living in the mid-20th century. A Volk community based on Natural Law, honor, duty, and obedience to authority is the goal. As a means to this end, Mr. Wells chose the natural solution of a 20th century man: totalitarianism. The sun has set on the day when totalitarianism could be considered a viable option for a healthy society. The sun is rising on a vastly different world and we have to adapt and conquer it or die. Aryans are the builders of civilizations. We will use our power of creation to build a civilization in which Aryans can live as free men in true Volk community, not as slaves in a State dictatorship.

Adolf Hitler used all the means at his disposal to create a new Volk community in Germany. At that time, the only solution was totalitarianism. It seemed to be the wave of the future. It was perfect for controlling a world in which the masses of humanity were rising as a result of the effects of the Industrial Age. Mass assembly, mass propaganda, mass marketing, mass consumption, led to the natural solution of mass control via State dictatorship. It was the most expedient method for that time, but it carried the seeds of it's own destruction and is already outmoded in today's world.

Our mission is to create a society based on Natural Law. We must prepare the world for the coming of the superman. Are we going to build an anthill of total order or are we going to forge a new dynamic society in which competition and struggle form the basic condition for progress? The superman will be born in the heat of human struggle, not in the quiet order of the anthill.

The Fuhrer's greatest asset was his utter sincerity. He communicated that sincere and total belief to millions of people, creating the will to achieve the new Idea. However, his greatest liability was that he chose the method of monstrous Statism to achieve the Idea, which was a common political philosophy of his era. If National Socialist Germany had survived WWII, it would have eventually crashed under the weight of the State.

Just look at Hitler's plans for his new capital Germania: the Great Hall of the People; the Reichschancellery. These are not symbols of the Idea, these are symbols of an all powerful State crushing human beings and even the Volk into insignificant elements. Symbols of the Idea must be on the human scale. The essence of our movement is rooted in the human scale. The Idea is based on the relationship of a human to clan and Volk, to Natural Law, to blood and soil, to the Order of Life.

All our projects, all our plans, all our communities, and all our dreams must be on the human scale. And the WILL must be sincere. If we can operate within the paradigm of the human scale, then we can return to the root of the Idea of our movement. The image of State dictatorship and fascist megalomania portrays an aberration of the Idea corrupted by mid-20th century political fashion. We must reform that image and return to the fundamental message. The image of Hitler the Dictator must be replaced by Hitler the Prophet.

While an organized and centralized governmental structure is essential, we must learn our lesson from history and build our society so that it conforms to the organic networked government of tomorrow and not the Monster State of yesterday.

Sincerely yours, Gary G.

Brother Gary:

Like I said before all governments dictate their will to the weak. All government is evil and all laws are tyrannical, but, here is the Catch 22, civilization can't exist without government and laws. So government and laws are an evil necessity. Even the anarchists at Anarchy magazine write about their utopian anarchist government. Anarchist government! Now that's an oxymoron.

I'm an anarchist at heart, but I know anarchy only works in books and in the fantasy world of pot smokers. The anarchists believe that man is basically moral and through enlightenment he can govern himself in a leaderless society. In truth, morality is a human invention, created by man to control the anarchy of our animal nature. All animals are amoral. If a mother dog is hungry it will eat its own puppies and never feel guilty. If a dog is horny, it will rape its own mother and feel no shame. Man's great conflict is that his civilized notion of morality is at odds with the amorality of his true animal essence.

I, too, believe a return to a Volkish Meritocracy is the Ideal form of Aryan government. The Meritocracy of the Viking Age had three castes: the Jarl or warriors were the people who had the courage to fight and die to defend the Volk. They were the ruling caste. From the Jarls or nobility all Kings, Queens, Lords, Dukes, tribal leaders, clan leaders and so on were selected. This way the greatest Aryan men and women had the freedom to excel to the top of society. They proved their nobility by fighting to save the Folk.

The middle caste was the Karls or workers. They usually didn't fight for the Folk, but stayed home and cleaned the shit out of the noble men's horse stables. They were the silent White majority of their day. The mindless White sheep herd.

The lowest caste was the Thralls, the slave caste, the criminal caste. They had no prisons in Northern Europe before Christianity came. So all criminals were either killed, fined, impaired, enslaved or some punishment other than jailed. The Thrall caste were people who were not bad enough to be killed, but their crimes were too great for mere fines or flogging. Sometimes they were captured enemies.

A merit based caste system is not the same as a capitalist class system. Under capitalism, the people whose goal in life is to serve the all mighty dollar are the leaders of society. Where as a caste society puts the people who goal in life is to serve the Volk at the top of society.

The Christians of Middle Age Europe were ruled by a distorted form of the Volkish Meritocracy in the guise of Christian feudalism.

Every ancient Aryan society was governed by some form of Meritocracy. The Roman Republic gave citizenship to all who served in the Roman army. Ancient Sparta was a warrior aristocracy based on the three caste model. The recent movie Starship Troopers showed a Merit based Republic with their slogan: Service Guarantees Citizenship. Even under Greek Democracy only members of the citizen caste could vote and few people were Greek citizens.

In a caste system, Thralls can rise to the top and disgraced nobles can fall into slavery.

A caste system promotes eugenics because nobles can only marry other nobles. Although they are free to shoot their excellent sperm into the lower casted Whites to improve their worthless blood lines. If a Thrall had sex with a noble woman, the piece of shit would be killed.

White men and women who join our struggle are the New Nobility of the future world. The apathetic herd will be the new peon caste. And all self hating White people who are the enemies of White survival will be the Thralls of tomorrow. Many people in the race movement want to kill all self-hating Whites, to me, this is a waste of perfectly good slaves. Baby Spice is a self-hate White bimbo. She would serve the White race better on her knees giving me head, than she would hanging from a tree.

Even Plato in his book The Republic advocated a three level caste system. Plato wanted the top caste to be the Monarchy made up of a few elite guardians. These would be the men of reason, the well educated, the intellectuals. Plato's second caste would be called the Oligarchy. This would be the warrior caste made up by the few with the courage to defeat the Folk. The lowest caste would be the Democracy caste. The so called "appetites" whose main goal in life is to fuck, eat, sleep, and poop. Today, we call them consumers.

Plato, being a healthy Aryan, thought prison was too cruel, and saw fit to preserve slavery for criminals. Is there any thing more inhumane than to cage someone for 10, 20, 30, or 100 years. Prison is a Christian evil. Slavery allows criminals to walk freely, to a degree, in society. To marry and have a family while at the same time he is still being punished. If someone is too dangerous to walk freely in the streets he or she should be killed not locked up in a dark hole and forced into homosexuality, masturbation, and madness. I know a skin head who was locked down in the hole and was not allowed to talk to anyone nor see daylight for three straight years. Democracy is evil.

Plato believed the soul of man was divided is three levels: Reason, Courage, and Appetites. In society this translated into the elite guardians or intellectuals, the warriors, and the selfish masses. Maybe someday I'll write an article about Plato's Republic. Some of his ideas are of great interest. Wyatt

Dear Comrade:

I recently had the good fortune to read an essay entitled THE GREEN MAN. It was outstanding and I enjoyed it very much. On a related note, I am a veteran of Earth First! You described the situation with that organization very accurately. Each year sees Earth First! grow more kosher, more reactionary and more politically correct.

You write the finest articles for W.A.R., and had I known you had your own publication this letter would have come sooner. Please let me know what your newsletter is called and what it cost. Mike

Brother Mike:

I first came across Earth First! in the early 1980s when the group's founding "rednecks" did NOT care what your politics were as long as you were pro-Earth. Jost and Teffy of Volksberg fame were members of the Asatru Free Assembly back then and also Earth First! members. There were a good number of N.S. people in E.F. in the '80s. Until the New Stalinists took over and made it nothing more than a recruiting tool for the dictatorship of the proletariat. Now all they care about is building a politically correct totalitarianism. Their newspaper is full of hate for the White race. They have pictures of White babies with red slashes through them meaning: No White Children. They teach that White children and White people in general are not environment friendly and that non-White people are some how better for the environment.

These people care nothing for the Earth. The whole Green movement has been reduced to nothing more than a tool of the far Left. They'll rant on about the evils of White people, but will never condemn Red China, Cuba, or other non-White Left wing dictatorships because that would be racist. Non-Whites are their Ideal New Man of the coming millenium. White people are their devil. The Green movement is just a collect of bored, middle class, self-hating Whites who don't bathe much.

Miss Wolfing, who founded the Aryan Women's League was a member of P.E.T.A. and was told that White separatists weren't P.C. enough to be against cruelty towards animals. I guess they want us to torture kittens, so we can live up to their Left wing stereotypes. Another friend of mine, an Odinist, was into saving wolves because wolves are Odin's sacred animals. Instead of saving his money and helping the wolves on his own, his sent large amounts of money to these anti-White environmental groups. There was this scam where you could adopt a wolf for so many hundreds of dollars a year. He "adopted" like 20 or so wolves these Reds claimed to have kept in their private, wooded, nature reserve. One day he wanted to see the wolves he had adopted, who were suppose to ber unning free in this wonderful protected forest. He wrote the people about visiting his wolves, and got no reply. Then he tried calling them and just got the run around. So he drove up there on his own and found out these Reds had no private woods for the "wolves" to play in, and in fact they had no real wolves. They just had five German shepherd, wolf hybrids they kept locked up in a small pen behind their house. These creeps were making a great living off this con. We would be better off creating our own Green groups than supporting enemy front groups. Wyatt 14/88

Dear Wyatt:

Read about your zine...and I know it's right up my alley...I am glad I am not the only one who never understood the whole "Christian Identity" syndrome! Might is right! N.Z.

The Rites of Mithraic Initiation

Upon enlistment, the first act of a Roman soldier was to pledge obedience and devotion to the emperor. Absolute loyalty to authority and to fellow soldiers was the cardinal virtue, and the Mithraic religion became the ultimate vehicle for this fraternal obedience. The Mithras worshippers compared the practice of their religion to their military service. All of the initiates considered themselves sons of the same father owing to one another a brother's affection. Mithras was a chaste god, and his worshippers were taught reverence for celibacy (a convenient trait for soldiers to maintain). The spirit of camaraderie (and celibacy) was to be continued in the Roman Empire by the Christian belief in neighborly love and universal charity.

However, the worshippers of Mithras did not lose themselves in a contemplative mysticism like the followers of other near-eastern sects. Their morality particularly encouraged action, and during a period of war and confusion, they found stimulation, comfort and support in its tenets. In their eyes of the Roman soldiers, resistance to evil deeds and immoral actions became just as valued as victory in glorious military exploits. They would fight the powers of evil in accordance with the ideals of Zoroastrian dualism, in which life was conceived as a struggle against evil spirits.

By supplying a new conception of the world, Mithraism gave new meaning to life by determining the worshipper's beliefs concerning life after death. The struggle between good and evil was extended into the afterworld, where Mithras ensured the protection of his followers from the powers of darkness. It was believed that Mithras would judge the souls of the dead and lead the righteous into the heavenly regions where Ahura-Mazda reigned in eternal light. Mithraism brought the assurance that reverence would berewarded with immortality.

Mithraism was an archetypal mystery cult and secret society. Like the rites of Demeter, Orpheus, and Dionysus, the Mithraic rituals admitted candidates by secret ceremonies, the meaning of which was known only to the initiated. Like all other institutionalized initiation rites of the past and present, this mystery cult allowed the initiates to be controlled and put under the command of their leaders. Preceding initiation into the Mithraic fold, the neophyte had to prove his courage and devotion by swimming across a rough river, descending a sharp cliff, or jumping through flames with his hands bound and eyes blindfolded. The initiate was also taught the secret Mithraic password, which he was to use to identify himself to other members, and which he was to repeat to himself frequently as a personal mantra.

Mithraic worshippers believed that the human soul descended into the world at birth. The goal of their religious quest was to achieve the soul's ascent out of the world again by gaining passage through seven heavenly gates, corresponding to seven grades of initiation.

Therefore, being promoted to a higher rank in the religion was believed to correspond to a heavenly journey of the soul. Promotion was obtained through submission to religious authority (kneeling), casting off the old life (nakedness), and liberation from bondage through the mysteries.

The process of Mithraic initiation required the symbolic climbing of a ceremonial ladder with seven rungs, each made of a different metal to symbolize the seven known celestial bodies. By symbolically ascending this ceremonial ladder through successive initiations, the neophyte could proceed through the seven levels of heaven. The seven grades of Mithraism, were: Corax (Raven), Nymphus (Male Bride), Miles (Soldier), Leo (Lion), Peres (Persian), Heliodromus (Sun-Runner), and Pater (Father); each respective grade protected by Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, the Moon, the Sun, and Saturn.

The lowest degree of initiation into the grade of Corax symbolized the death of a new member, from which he would arise reborn as a new man. This represented the end of his life as an unbeliever, and cancelled previous allegiances to the other unacceptable beliefs. The title Corax (Raven) originated with the Zoroastrian custom of exposing the dead on funeral towers to be eaten by carrion birds, a custom continued today by the Parsis of India, the descendants of the Persian followers of Zarathustra.

Further initiation involved the clashing of symbols, beating of drums, and the unveiling of a statue of Mithras. The initiate drank wine from the cymbal to recognize it as the source of ritual ecstasy.

Next, he ate a small morsel of bread placed on a drum, to signify his acceptance of Mithras as the source of his food. This bread had been exposed to the rays of the sun, so by eating the bread the worshipper was partaking of the divine essence of the sun itself. The initiate would also offer a loaf of bread and cup of water to the statue of Mithras.

When a neophyte reached the degree of Miles (soldier), he was offered a crown, which he had to reject with the saying "Only Mithras is my crown". The indelible mark of a cross, symbol of the sun, was then branded on his forehead with a hot iron to symbolize his ownership by the deity, and he would renounce the social custom of wearing a wreath. From then on, the neophyte belonged to the sacred militia of 'The Invincible God Mithras'. All family ties were severed and only fellow initiates were to be considered brothers.

Worshippers used caves and grottos as temples wherever possible, or at least gave temples the internal appearance of caves or of being subterranean by building steps leading down to the entrance. They took part in masquerading as animals, such as ravens and lions, and inserted passages into their ritual chants that were devoid of any literal meaning. All of these rites that characterized Roman Mithraism originated in ancient prehistoric ceremonies.

During the rituals, the evolution of the universe and the destiny of mankind was explained. The service consisted chiefly of contemplating the Mithraic symbolism, praying while knelt before benches, and chanting hymns to the accompaniment of flutes. Hymns were sung describing the voyage of Mithras' horse-drawn chariot across the sky. Invokers and worshippers of Mithras prayed, "Abide with me in my soul. Leave me not [so] that I may be initiated and that the Holy Spirit may breathe within me." Animal sacrifices, mostly of birds, were also conducted in the Mithraeums.

The Mithraic clergy's duty was to maintain the perpetual holy fire on the altar, invoke the planet of the day, offer the sacrifices for the disciples, and preside at initiations. The Mithraic priests were known as Patres Sacrorum, or Fathers of the Sacred Mysteries. They were mystically designated with the titles Leo and Heirocorax, and presided over the priestly festivals of Leontica (the festival of lions), Coracica (the festival of ravens), and Heirocoracica (the festival of sacred ravens).

The great festival of the Mithraic calendar was held on December the 25th, and the 16th of every month was kept holy to Mithras. The first day of the week was dedicated to the sun, to whom prayers were recited in the morning, noon, and evening. Services were held on Sundays, in which bells were sounded and

praises were offered to Mithras. On great occasions, the 'soldiers of Mithras' took part in the sacrament of bread and wine as sacred bulls were sacrificed.

The Taurobolium

While Mithras was worshipped almost exclusively by men, most of the wives and daughters of the Mithraists took part in the worship of Magna-Mater, Ma-Bellona, Anahita, Cybele, and Artemis. These goddess religions practiced a regeneration ritual known as the Taurobolium, or bull sacrifice, in which the blood of the slaughtered animal was allowed to fall down upon the initiate, who would be lying, completely drenched in a pit below. As a result of their association with practitioners of this rite, Mithraists soon adopted the Taurobolium ritual as their own.

This baptism of blood became a renewal of the human soul, as opposed to mere physical strength. Mithraic baptism wiped out moral faults; the purity aimed at had become spiritual. The descent into the pit was regarded as symbolic burial, from which the initiate would emerge reborn, purified of all his crimes and regarded as the equal of a god. Those who made it through the Taurobolium were revered by their brethren, and accepted in the fold of Mithraism.

"The taurobolium had become a means of obtaining a new and eternal life; the ritualistic ablutions were no longer external and material acts, but were supposed to cleanse the soul of its impurities and to restore its original innocence; the sacred repasts imparted an intimate virtue to the soul and furnished sustenance to the spiritual life." **Franz Cumont,** *Les Mysteres de Mithra*

The bull has been exalted throughout the ancient world for its strength and vigour. Greek myths told of the Minotaur, a half-man half-bull monster who lived in the Labyrinth beneath Crete, and took an annual sacrifice of six young men and six maidens before being slain by the hero Theseus. Minoan artwork depicted nimble acrobats leaping bravely over the backs of bulls. The altar in front of Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem was adorned with bull horns believed to be endowed with magical powers. The bull was also one of the four tetramorphs, the symbols later associated with the four gospels. The mystique of this powerful animal still survives today in the ritualistic bull-fighting of Spain and Mexico, and in the rodeo bull-riding of the U.S.

The bull was an obvious representation of masculinity by nature of its size, strength, and sexual power. At the same time, the bull symbolized lunar forces by virtue of its horns and earthly forces by virtue of its powerful root to the ground. The ritual sacrifice of the bull symbolized the penetration of the feminine principle by the masculine. The slaying of the bull represented the victory of man's spiritual nature over his animality; parallel to the symbolic images of Marduk slaying Tiamut, Gilgamesh killing Humbaba, Michael subduing Satan, St. George slaying the dragon, the Centurion piercing Christ's side, Lewis Carroll's "beamish boy" slaying the Jaberwock, and Sigorney Weaver slaying the Alien.

According to the archetypal hero myth recited in Roman Mithraic rituals, the infant Mithras formed an alliance with the sun and set off to kill the bull, the first living creature ever created. While the bull was grazing in a pasture, Mithras seized it by the horns and dragged it into a cave. The bull soon escaped, but was recaptured when Mithras was given the command by the raven, messenger of the sun, to slay the bull. With the help of his dog, Mithras succeeded in overtaking the bull and dragging it again in the cave. Then, seizing it by the nostrils, he plunged deep into its flank with his knife.

As the bull died, the world came into being and time was born. From the body of the slain beast sprang forth all the herbs and plants that cover the earth. From the spinal cord of the animal sprang wheat to produce bread, and from the blood came the vine to produce wine. The shedding of the sacrificial blood brought great blessings to the world, which Ahriman tried to prevent. The struggle between good and evil which at that moment first began was to continue until the end of time.

"This ingenious fable carries us back to the very beginnings of civilization. It could never have risen save among a people of shepherds and hunters with whom cattle, the source of all wealth, had become an object of religious veneration"

Franz Cumont, *Les Mysteres de Mithra*

Mithraic sculpture depicted the Taurobolium with invariable consistency. Mithras was always depicted in the cave kneeling on the back of the bull, dagger in hand, wearing a flowing cape and Phrygian cap (the rounded, conical hats currently en vogue amongst rap-music fans). He was shown pulling back the bull's head by its nostrils and stabbing it with the dagger, back foot extended over the bull's right leg. A dog and a snake were shown leaping into bull's wound, representing the dualistic conflict of good and evil at the moment of creation. A scorpion was shown at the bull's genitals, depicting evil seeking to destroy life at its source. Ears of corn sprung from the tail of the bull representing victory of good over evil.

During the celebration of the vernal equinox, the Phrygian priests of the Great Mother attributed the blood shed in the Taurobolium to the redemptive power of the blood of the Divine Lamb shed on the Christian Easter. It was maintained that the dramatic Taurobolium purification ritual was more effective than baptism. The food that was taken during the mystic feasts was likened to the bread and wine of the communion; the Mother of the Gods (Magna Mater) recieved greater worship than the Mother of God (Mary), whose son also had risen again.

An inscription in the Mithraeum under the Church of Santa Prisca in Rome referred to Mithras saving men by shedding the eternal blood of the bull. On the very spot on which the last Taurobolium took place at the end of the fourth century, in the Phrygianum, today stands the Vatican's St. Peter's Basilica.

The Decline of Mithraism

"As the religious history of the empire is studied more closely, the triumph of the church will, in our opinion, appear more and more as the culmination of a long evolution of beliefs. We can understand the Christianity of the fifth century with its greatness and weaknesses, its spiritual exaltation and its puerile superstitions, if we know the moral antecedents of the world in which it developed." **Franz Cumont,** *The Oriental Religions in Roman Paganism*

As the final pagan religion of the Roman Empire, Mithraism paved a smooth path for Christianity by transferring the better elements of paganism to this new religion. After Constantine, Emperor from 306-337 A.D., converted on the eve of a battle in 312, Christianity was made the state religion. All emperors following Constantine were openly hostile towards Mithraism. The religion was persecuted on the grounds that it was the religion of Persians, the arch-enemies of the Romans.

The absurdity with which Christianity enveloped Roman paganism was characterized by the early Church writer Tertullian (160-220 A.D.), who noticed that the pagan religion utilized baptism as well as bread and wine consecrated by priests. He wrote that Mithraism was inspired by the devil, who wished to mock the Christian sacraments in order to lead faithful Christians to hell. Nonetheless, Mithraism survived up to the fifth century in remote

regions of the Alps amongst tribes such as the Anauni, and has managed to survive in the near-east until this day.

Mithras is still venerated today by the Parsis, the descendants of the Persian Zoroastrians now living mainly in India. Their temples to Mithras are now called 'dar-i Mihr' (The Court of Mithras). A scholar living among Parsis in Karachi, Pakistan reported that a Parsi mother, finding one of her grandchildren fighting with a younger child, told him to remember that Mithras was watching and would know the truth. Upon initiation, Parsi priests are given a 'Gurz', the symbolic Mace of Mithras, to represent the priestly duty to make war on evil. The priests continue to conduct their most sacred rituals under Mithra's protection.

In Iran, up until 1979, traditional Mithraic holidays and customs still continued to be practiced. The Iranian New Year celebration called 'Now-Ruz' would take place during the spring and continue for thirteen days. During this time Mehr (Mithras) was extolled as ancient god of the sun. The 'Mihragan' festival in honour of Mithras, Judge of Iran, also ran for a period of 5 days with great rejoicing and in a spirit of deep devotion.

These celebrations were encouraged under the Western-style cultural liberalism of the 1963 Revolution of the Shah, until exiled Islamic fundamentalist Ayatollah Khomeini returned to Iran in 1979 to impose strict Islamic codes of behaviour and dress on all Iranians. Khomeini immediately reversed the Westernization movement and proclaimed Iran to be an Islamic republic. Finally, all traditional Mithraic rituals were suppressed in the land that was once Persia, birthplace of the religion of Mithras.

Manichaeism and Later Heresies

Back in early medieval Europe, a form of Mithraism had managed to survive for centuries beyond the edicts of Constantine. Even when it had been dethroned by Christianity, the Mithraic faith lived on in dignified opposition by mutating into a Christian heresy known as Manichaeism, which was to become a source of strife and bloodshed right down to the Middle Ages. The Persian dualism of Zarathustra introduced such strong principles into Europe that they continued to exert an influence long after the fall of the Roman Empire. The Manichaean faith succeeded as an heir to Mithraism, spreading within decades throughout the territories once covered by Mithraism in Asia and throughout the Mediterranean, eventually encompassing regions from China to North Africa, Spain, and Southern France.

Mani was born in 216 A.D. nearly 500 years after the incarnation of Mithras, and given the title 'The Seal of the Prophets' (a title since given to Mohammed by Islam). He was also called the Bagh, or the Lord to succeed Mithras. Mani preached a dualistic theological system emphasizing the purity of the spirit and the impurity of the body. He believed that the universe was controlled by the opposing powers of good and evil which had become temporarily intertwined, but at a future time would be separated and return to their own realms. Manichaean ethics focused on freeing the soul from the body and opposing material and physical pleasures. Mani's followers attempted to assist this separation by leading ascetic lives, preaching renunciation of the world, and discouraging marriage and procreation.

Ironically, Manichaeism was denounced in the west by the Papacy as a dangerous heresy considered detrimental to social life and common human institutions. It was also condemned in Persia for similar reasons. Mani was persecuted and finally put to death in 276 A.D., as were many of his followers. Regardless, Manichaeism spread widely and was a major religion in the East until the 14th century. It died out in the West by the 6th century, but later led to the creation of several early Christian heresies, such as the those of the Cathars and the Albigenses.

The Albigenses were a heretical Christian sect whose influence became widespread in Southern France around the year 1200. Its theology was based entirely upon Manichaean dualism. The Dominican Order was founded in 1205 in order to combat this heresy. Following the assassination of the papal legate in the year 1208, Pope Innocent III declared a crusade against the Albigenses. This developed into a political conflict with civil war between the north and south of France lasting until 1229.

The Knights Templar, a religious military order founded by Crusaders in Jerusalem in 1118, came into contact with Manichaean heretics who despised the Cross, regarding it as the instrument of Christ's torture. This tenet was believed to have been adopted by the Templars, who were suppressed and charged with blasphemy in 1312 for committing homosexual acts, worshipping the demon Baphomet, and ritually spitting upon crucifixes. To this day, the Knights Templar have been emulated by dozens of mystical sects and secret societies, including the Freemasons, the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn and the notorious Ordo Templi Orientallis reformulated by Aleistair Crowley.

Conclusion

"If Christianity had been checked in its growth by some deadly disease, the world would have become Mithraic."

Joseph Renan, French religious historian and critic Marc-Aurele et la Fin du Monde Antique

The Mithraic legacy resulted in customs still carried out today, including the handshake and the wearing of the crown by the monarchy. Worshippers of Mithras were the first in the western world to preach the doctrine of divine right of kings. It was the worship of the sun, combined with the theological dualism of Zarathustra, that disseminated the ideas upon which the Sun-King Louis XIV (1638-1715) and other deified sovereigns of the West maintained their monarchial absolutism.

Of all the Roman pagan religions, none was so severe as Mithraism. None attained an equal moral elevation, and none could have had so strong a hold on mind and heart as the worship of this sun god and saviour. The major competitor with Christianity during the second and third centuries A.D., not even during the Moslem invasions had Europe come closer to adopting an Eastern religion than when Diocletian officially recognized Mithras as the protector of the Roman Empire. But in the end, Christianity finally became the champion of the inevitable conflict with the Zoroastrian faith for the dominion of the known world.

In theory, a proper coup-d'etat by the Mithras-worshipping Roman centurions could have prevented the Emperor Constantine from establishing Christianity as the official religion of the Roman Empire. Mithraism could quite possibly have survived through the following centuries with the theological assistance of the Manichaean Heresy and its various offshoots, assuming that the teachings of Jesus of Nazareth had somehow have been simultaneously quashed (possibly through an increased number of crucifixions). With the absence of Christianity due to the continuation of Mithraism in the west, the rise of Islam may similarly have been prevented in the seventh century, and the violence of the crusades need not have occurred. Assuming that Islam had not enveloped Persia, the worship of Mithras could have continued within the pantheon of Zarathustra. Consequently, Mithraism would have made an even stronger indentation upon the pantheons of India and China, and possibly spread beyond to other far-eastern countries. By playing quantum physicist through manipulating causality and further extending this 'What If?' scenario (and selectively ignoring countless variables) it is possible to reconstruct our cur-

rent North American society with Mithraism in place of Christianity as the predominant religion and cultural driving force. After all, best selling author Mary Stewart used the concept of the local revival of Mithraism in medieval Britain for her novel Merlin of the Crystal Cave. The great Mithraic researcher Franz Cumont also commented extensively on the possibility that Mithraism had survived beyond Constantine.

"The morals of the human race would have been but little changed, a little more virile perhaps, a little less charitable, but only a shade different. The erudite theology taught by the mysteries would obviously have shown a laudable respect for science, but as its dogmas were based upon a false physics it would apparently have insure the persistence of an infinity of errors. Astronomy would not be lacking, but astrology would have been unassailable, while the heavens would still be revolving around the earth to accord with its doctrines. The greatest danger, would have been that the Caesars would have established a theocratic absolutism supported by the Oriental ideas of the divinity of kings. The union of throne and altar would have been inseparable, and Europe would never have known the invigorating struggle between church and state. But on the other hand the discipline of Mithraism, so productive of individual energy, and the democratic organization of its societies in which senators and slaves rubbed elbows, contain a germ of liberty. We might dwell at some length on these contrasting possibilities, but it is hard to find a mental pastime less profitable than the attempt to remake history and to conjecture on what might have been had events proved otherwise." **Franz Cumont,** *Les Mysteres de Mithra*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Undoubtably the world's most widely recognized researcher of Mithraic Studies was Franz Cumont. Born in 1868, Cumont published his monumental work of some 931 pages, Textes et monuments figures relatifs aux mysteres de Mithra in 1896, followed by Les Mysteres de Mithra, as well as The Oriental Religions in Roman Paganism. His research into Roman pagan religions has been the basis of most of the factual content of this report.

1. Beny, Roloff. Iran: Elements of Destiny. McClelland and Stewart Ltd. London, 1978.
2. Cumont, Franz. Les Mysteres de Mithra. Dover Publications, Inc. New York, 1956.
3. Cumont, Franz. The Oriental Religions in Roman Paganism. Dover Publications, Inc. New York, 1956.
4. Eliade, Mircea. Patterns in Comparative Religion. The World Publishing Company. Cleveland, 1958.
5. Hinnells, John R. Persian Mythology. Peter Bedrick Books. New York, 1985.
6. Perowne, Stewart. Roman Mythology. Hamlyn Publishing Group Ltd. London, 1969.

A Roman Mithraic Statue

A Roman Mithraic marble statue from the second century A.D., now in London's British Museum, shows Mithras with his foot over the bull's leg, holding back it's neck by the mouth, wearing his Phrygian cap and flowing cape, and stabbing his knife into the bull. Also visible are the snake and dog rushing towards the wound, and the scorpion attempting to pierce the bull's testicles. A unique feature of this statue is that instead of blood, three spikes of wheat emanate from the wound of the sacrificed bull.

Mithraism As A Roman Religion

Mithraism is the ancient Roman mystery cult of the god Mithras. Roman worship of Mithras began sometime during the early Roman empire, perhaps during the late first century of the Common Era (hereafter CE), and flourished from the second through the fourth centuries CE.

While it is fairly certain that Romans encountered worship of the deity Mithras as part of Zoroastrianism in the eastern provinces of the empire, particularly in Asia Minor (now modern Turkey), the exact origins of cult practices in the Roman cult of Mithras remain controversial. The evidence for this cult is mostly archaeological, consisting of the remains of mithraic temples, dedicatory inscriptions, and iconographic representations of the god and other aspects of the cult in stone sculpture, sculpted stone relief, wall painting, and mosaic. There is very little literary evidence pertaining to the cult.

The Deity: Mitra, Mithra, Mithras

Mithras is the Roman name for the Indo-Iranian god Mitra, or Mithra, as he was called by the Persians. Mitra is part of the Hindu pantheon, and Mithra is one of several yazatas (minor deities) under Ahura-Mazda in the Zoroastrian pantheon. Mithra is the god of the airy light between heaven and earth, but he is also associated with the light of the sun, and with contracts and mediation. Neither in Hinduism nor in Zoroastrianism did Mitra/Mithra have his own cult. Mitra is mentioned in the Hindu Vedas, while Mithra is is the subject of Yashts (hymns) in the Zoroastrian Avesta, a text compiled during the Sassanian period (224-640 CE) to preserve a much older oral tradition.

Possible Eastern Origins of the Roman Cult

The precise relationship between the Roman cult of Mithras as it developed during the empire and the Mitra and Mithra of the Hindu and Zoroastrian pantheons, respectively, is unclear. The theory that Roman Mithraism had its roots in Zoroastrianism was first put forward by Franz Cumont, a Belgian scholar, in his two-volume publication Textes et monuments figurés relatifs aux mystères de Mithra in 1896 and 1899.

Cumont compiled a catalogue of every known mithraic temple, monument, inscription, and literary passage relating to Mithras and claimed on the basis of his study of this body of evidence that Roman Mithras was, ultimately, Zoroastrian Mithra. Cumont argued by extension that if Roman Mithras had Iranian roots, the cult of Mithraism must have originated in the eastern provinces of the Roman empire and spread westward with legionaries in the Roman army, merchants from eastern provinces (often lumped under the broad misnomer "Syrians"), freedmen in the imperial bureaucracy, and slaves.

Cumont himself recognized possible flaws in his theory. The most obvious is that there is little evidence for a Zoroastrian cult of Mithra (Cumont 1956), and certainly none that suggests that Zoroastrian worship of Mithra used the liturgy or the well-devoloped iconography found in the Roman cult of Mithras. Moreover, few monuments from the Roman cult have been recovered from the very provinces which are thought to have inspired worship of Mithras (namely the provinces of Asia Minor). Finally, Cumont was aware that the earliest datable evidence for the cult of Mithras came from the military garrison at Carnuntum in the province of Upper Pannonia on the Danube River (modern Hungary). Indeed, the largest quantity of evidence for mithraic worship comes from the western half of the empire, particularly from the provinces of the Danube River frontier and from Rome and her port city, Ostia, in Italy. To explain this phenomenon, Cumont proposed that soldiers stationed in western provinces and transferred to eastern provinces for short periods of time learned of the deity Mithra and began to worship and dedicate monuments to a god they called Mithras when they returned to their customary garrison. It is true that soldiers from the Roman legion XV Apollinaris stationed at Carnuntum in the first century CE were called to

the East in 63 CE to help fight in a campaign against the Parthians and further to help quell the Jewish revolt in Jerusalem from 66-70 CE. Members of the legion made Mithraic dedications back in Carnuntum after their return from these campaigns, possibly as early as 71 or 72 CE. Once these Roman soldiers and the camp-followers of the legions, who included merchants, slaves, and freedmen, started to worship Mithras, argued Cumont, their further movements around the empire served to spread the cult to other areas.

Cumont's scholarship was so influential that it founded mithraic studies as an area of inquiry in its own right. Cumont's student, Maarten J. Vermaseren, was a scholar equally as prolific as his mentor. Among Vermaseren's greatest contributions was an updated English language catalogue of mithraic monuments (Vermaseren 1956, 1960).

Structure and Liturgy of the Roman Mystery Cult of Mithras

The Roman cult of Mithras is known as a "mystery" cult, which is to say that its members kept the the liturgy and activities of the cult secret, and more importantly, that they had to participate in an initiation ceremony to become members of the cult. As a result, there is no surviving central text of Mithraism analogous to the Christian Bible, and there is no intelligible text which describes the liturgy. Whether such texts ever existed is unknown, but doubtful. Worship took place in a temple, called a mithraeum, which was made to resemble a natural cave. Sometimes temples were built specifically for the purpose, but often they were single rooms in larger buildings which usually had another purpose (for example, a bath house, or a private home). There are about one hundred mithraea preserved in the empire.

Mithraea were longer than they were wide, usually around 10-12m long and 4-6m wide, and were entered from one of the short sides. Roman dining couches, called klinai or podia, lined the long sides of the mithraeum, leaving a narrow aisle in between. At the end of this aisle, opposite the entrance, was the cult image showing Mithras sacrificing a bull. To enhance the resemblence to a natural cave the ceiling of the mithraeum was vaulted and often had crushed pottery adhering to it to imitate natural rock. Sometimes the ceilings were pierced with holes to let shafts of light in. The cave was intended to recall an event in Mithras' life and also to symbolize the dome of heaven, or the cosmos.

We surmise from the structure of mithraea and from paintings which are preserved in certain mithraea that mithraists gathered for a common meal, initiation of members, and other ceremonies. The details of the liturgy are uncertain, but it is worth noting that most mithraea have room for only thirty to forty members, and only a few are so large that a bull could actually be sacrificed inside.

The structure of the cult was hierarchical. Members went through a series of seven grades, each of which had a special symbol and a tutelary planet. From lowest to highest these grades were Corax (raven, under Mercury), Nymphus (a made-up word meaning male bride, under Venus), Miles (the soldier, under Mars), Leo (the lion, under Jupiter), Perses (the Persian, under Luna, the moon), Heliodromus (the Sun's courier, under Sol, the sun), and finally Pater (father, under Saturn). Those who reached the highest grade, Pater, could become the head of a congregation. Because mithraea were so small, new congregations were probably founded on a regular basis when one or more members reached the highest grade.

Two aspects of mithraic initiation offer important insight into the cult. First, it was possible for a mithraic initiate to be a member of more than one cult, and second, women were not permitted to become members. These facts are critical to understanding the cult of Mithraism in relation to other Roman cults, to official Roman state religion, and to the cult of Christianity.

Mithraic Iconography

Mithraic monuments have a rich and relatively coherent iconography, chronologically and geographically speaking. In each mithraic temple there was a central scene showing Mithras sacrificing a bull (often called a tauroctony). Mithras is clad in a tunic, trousers, cloak, and a pointed cap usually called a Phrygian cap. He faces the viewer while half-straddling the back of a bull, yanks the bull's head back by its nostrils with his left hand, and plunges a dagger into the bull's thoat with his right. Various figures surround this dramatic event. Under the bull a dog laps at the blood dripping from the wound and a scorpion attacks the bull's testicles. Often the bull's tail ends in wheat ears and a raven is perched on the bull's back. On the viewer's left stands a diminutive male figure named Cautes, wearing the same garb as Mithras and holding an upraised and burning torch. Above him, in the upper left corner, is the sun god, Sol, in his chariot. On the viewer's left there is another diminutive male figure, Cautopates, who is also clad as Mithras is and holds a torch that points downards and is sometimes, but not always, burning. Above Cautopates in the upper right corner is the moon, Luna. This group of figures is almost always present, but there are variations, of which the most common is an added line of the signs of the zodiac over the top of the bull-sacrificing scene.

For a long time the meaning of the bull-sacrificing scene and its associated figures was unclear, but a long series of studies beginning with one by K. B. Stark in 1869 and culminating in Roger Beck's book, Planetary Gods and Planetary Orders of the Mysteries of Mithras (Beck 1988, but see also Beck 1984), has revealed a comprehensible astrological symbolism. Each figure and element in the scene correlates to specific constellations, to the seven planets recognized by the ancient Romans, and to the position of these in relation to the celestial equator and the ecliptic, particularly at the time of the equinoxes and the solstices.

The bull-sacrificing scene is usually carved in stone relief or painted on stone and placed in mithraea in a visible location. In addition to this central scene there can be numerous smaller scenes which seem to represent episodes from Mithras' life. The most common scenes show Mithras being born from a rock, Mithras dragging the bull to a cave, plants springing from the blood and semen of the sacrificed bull, Mithras and the sun god, Sol, banqueting on the flesh of the bull while sitting on its skin, Sol investing Mithras with the power of the sun, and Mithras and Sol shaking hands over a burning altar, among others. These scenes are the basis for knowledge of mithraic cosmology. There is no supporting textual evidence.

The Popularity of Mithraism

The archaeological evidence for Mithraism, consisting mostly of monuments, inscribed dedications, and the remains of mithraea, indicates that the cult was most popular among the legions stationed in frontier areas. The Danube and Rhine river frontier has the highest concentration of evidence, but a significant quantity of evidence amply demonstrates that Mithraism was also popular among the troops stationed in the province of Numidia in North Africa and along Hadrian's wall in England. The inscriptions on dedications found in all these areas support Cumont's assertion that Mithraism was most popular among legionaries (of all ranks), and the members of the more marginal social groups who were not Roman citizens: freedmen, slaves, and merchants from various provinces.

The area where the concentration of evidence for Mithraism is

the most dense is the capital, Rome, and her port city, Ostia. There are eight extant mithraea in Rome of as many as seven hundred (Coarelli 1979) and eighteen in Ostia. In addition to the actual mithraea, there are approximately three hundred other mithraic monuments from Rome and about one hundred from Ostia. This body of evidence reveals that Mithraism in Rome and Ostia originally appealed to the same social strata as it did in the frontier regions. The evidence also indicates that at least some inhabitants knew about Mithraism as early as the late first century CE, but that the cult did not enjoy a wide membership in either location until the middle of the second century CE.

As the cult in Rome became more popular, it seems to have "trickled up" the social ladder, with the result that Mithraism could count several senators from prominent aristocratic families among its adherents by the fourth century CE. Some of these men were initiates in several cults imported from the eastern empire (including those of Magna Mater and Attis, Isis, Serapis, Jupiter Dolichenus, Hecate, and Liber Pater, among others), and most had held priesthoods in official Roman cults. The devotion of these men to Mithraism reflects a fourth-century "resurgence of paganism," when many of these imported cults and even official Roman state religion experienced a surge in popularity although, and perhaps because, their very existence wasincreasingly threatened by the rapid spread of Christianity after theconversion of the emperor Constantine in 313 CE.

Mithraism had a wide following from the middle of the second century to the late fourth century CE, but the common belief that Mithraism was the prime competitor of Christianity, promulgated by Ernst Renan (Renan 1882 579), is blatantly false. Mithraism was at a serious disadvantage right from the start because it allowed only male initiates. What is more, Mithraism was, as mentioned above, only one of several cults imported from the eastern empire that enjoyed a large membership in Rome and elsewhere. The major competitor to Christianity was thus not Mithraism but the combined group of imported cults and official Roman cults subsumed under the rubric "paganism." Finally, part of Renan's claim rested on an equally common, but almost equally mistaken, belief that Mithraism was officially accepted because it had Roman emperors among its adherents (Nero, Commodus, Septimius Severus, Caracalla, and the Tetrarchs are most commonly cited). Close examination of the evidence for the participation of emperors reveals that some comes from literary sources of dubious quality and that the rest is rather circumstantial. The cult of Magna Mater, the first imported cult to arrive in Rome (204 BCE) was the only one ever officially recognized as a Roman cult. The others, including Mithraism, were never officially accepted, and some, particularly the Egyptian cult of Isis, were periodically outlawed and their adherents persecuted.

Scholarly Debate

Cumont's large scholarly corpus and his opinions dominated mithraic studies for decades. A series of conferences on Mithraism beginning in 1970 and an enormous quantity of scholarship by numerous individuals in the last quarter century has demonstrated that many of Cumont's theories were incorrect (see especially Hinnells 1975 and Beck 1984). At the same time this recent work has greatly increased modern understanding of Mithraism, and it has opened up new areas of inquiry. Many questions, particularly those concerning the origins of the Roman cult of Mithras, are still unresolved and may always remain so. Even so, recent studies such as Mary Boyce's and Frantz Grenet's History of Zoroastrianism (1991) approach the relationship between Zoroastrianism and Mithraism in an entirely new light. Iconographic studies, especially those focused on the astrological aspects of the cult, abound, while other scholars examine the philosophical and soteriological nature of the cult (Turcan 1975 and Bianchi 1982). The field of mithraic studies is one which remains active and dynamic and one for which serious attention to the recent work greatly repays the effort to tackle this vast body of exciting new work.

Sources

Beck, R. "Mithraism since Franz Cumont," Aufstieg und Niedergang der römischen Welt, II.17.4., 1984.

Beck, R. Planetary Gods and Planetary Orders of the Mysteries of Mithras (Etudes préliminaires aux religions orientales dans l'empire romain. Vol. 9). Leiden, 1988.

Bianchi, U., ed. Mysteria Mithrae. Leiden, 1979.

Bianchi, U. and Vermaseren, M. J., eds. La soteriologia dei culti orientali nell'impero romano. Leiden, 1982.

Boyce, M. and Grenet, F. A History of Zoroastrianism, III: Zoroastrianism under Macedonian and Roman Rule. Leiden, 1991.

Coarelli, F. "Topografia Mitriaca di Roma." In U. Bianchi, ed. Mysteria Mithrae. Leiden, 1979.

Cumont, F. Textes et monuments figurés relatifs aux mystères de Mithra. 2 vols. Brussels, 1896, 1899.

Cumont, F. The Mysteries of Mithra. Trans. T. J. McCormack. London, 1903, reprint New York, 1956.

Hinnells, J., ed. Mithraic Studies. 2 vols. Manchester, 1975.

Merkelbach, R. Mithras. Königstein, 1984.

Renan, E. Marc-Aurèle et la fin du monde antique. Paris, 1882.

Stark, K. B. "Die Mithrasstein von Dormagen," Jahrbücher des Vereins von Altertumsfreunden im Rheinlande 46 (1869): 1-25.

Turcan, R. Mithras Platonicus. Leiden, 1975.

Vermaseren, M. J. Corpus inscriptionum et monumentorum religionis mithriacae. 2 vols. The Hague, 1956, 1960.

Mithraism and Christianity

"The mysteries of Dionysos-Sabazius had been replaced by the rites of Mithras, whose 'caves' superseded the crypts of the former god, from Babylon to Britain."- **M. P. Blavatsky,** *Isis Unveiled*

"The later Hellenistic period is one of pessimism, a world where the bankruptcy of both the rationalism of the Greeks and the ancient institutionalized authoritarian religions of the Orient is manifest. And the way out of the dilemma for both is a savior who is above reason and who abolishes the law. It is probable...that the western Mithras had its roots in a daevic cult of the god as practiced in Mesopotamia and Anatolia, and not in the cult of the Zoroastrianized Mithra in Iran. The western Mithras is a savior god in an era of savior gods."- **Richard N. Frye,** *The Heritage of Persia*

"The cult of Mithra was derived from the ancient Aryan worship of Ahura-Mazda. Dating from around the 15th century BC, Mithraism emerged in ancient Persia. 'Mihr' (the Persian form of Mithras) was the word not only for the Sun but also for a friend; and that seems to be how this pagan god was originally worshipped - as both supreme sun god and god of love....By the beginning of the third century BC, the militaristic rulers in western outposts of what had been the Persian empire were venerating Mithras as a divine warrior, no longer a loving Sun god but the unconquerable god of soldiers and friend of power."-*Quest for the Past*

"Among the most universal cults of the ancient Armenians was that of Mithra, who was identified on the one hand with the sun, or Helios, on the other, with Apollo and Hermes. Mithra was originally conceived of as a kind of angel, a power of light who fights on the side of Ahura-Mazda. This warlike characteristic he seems always to have retained.... Mithra's festival, the Mithrakana, was celebrated in Iranian lands on the sixteenth day of the seventh month, and survived in modified form right up to Muslim times."-

Burney and Lang, *The Peoples of the Hills*
"Mithra was believed to be the eye of Ahura Mazda and to rule over the earth. In the imagination of the Mithraic cult he came to replace the supreme deity. He engaged in a great struggle between good and evil in which he was steadily victorious. To assure his victory, he sacrificed a great bull which was the prototype of the living world of nature. Through this sacrifice nature was made fertile."- **Ninian Smart,** *The Religious Experience of Mankind*
"Called by the Zoroastrians Zeruana-Akarene, his glory is too exalted, his light too resplendent for either human intellect or mortal eyes to grasp and see. His primal emanation is eternal light which, from having been previously concealed in darkness, was called out to manifest itself, and thus was formed Ormazd, 'the King of Life'. He is the first-born of boundless time, but like his own antitype, or preexisting spiritual idea, has lived within primitive darkness from all eternity. His Logos created the pure intellectual world in six periods. The six Amshaspands, or primitive spiritual men, whom Ormazd created in his own image, are the mediators between this world and himself. Mithras is an emanation of the Logos and the chief of the twenty-eight izeds, who are the tutelary angels over the spiritual portion of mankind - the souls of men. The Ferouers are infinite in number. They are the ideas or rather the ideal conceptions of things which formed themselves in the mind of Ormazd or Ahuramazda before he willed them to assume a concrete form. They are what Aristotle terms 'privations' of forms and substances."-**M.P. Blavatsky,** *Isis Unveiled*
"The cult of Mithras had been taken up with great enthusiasm by the Roman legions and had traveled with them from Iran to Rome, to Tunis, to the Rhine and even on to London and Hadrian's Wall. Mithras' cult satisfied many of the same urges that would also attract people to Christianity. It was a brotherhood where rank and mutual obligation were based not upon accepted social codes but on the secret bonds of a closed circle, an underground network of close allegiances operating right across the strong social fabric of the Empire."- **John Romer,** *Testament*

"Unlike the other mystery religions, Mithraism was open only to men, so that in no sense could it be regarded as a universal faith. Mithras, the unconquered and unconquerable sun (sol invictus), symbolized the courage, success, and confidence of the soldier. The ethics of the cult demanded self-control and other virtues necessary to a legionary, and this was one main reason for its spread through the army. Imperial patronage helped too. From the second century A.D. Roman Emperors assumed the title Invictus"- **Ninian Smart,** *The Religious Experience of Mankind*
"Mithraism recognized seven degrees of divine knowledge. Members could advance from one degree to the next by undergoing a special initiation, tests of courage and stamina, at each stage. The seven ranks corresponded to the seven known celestial planets, and scaling them was a metaphor for the passage of the soul through the planetary spheres toward heaven."-*Ancient Wisdom and Secret Sects*
"The lowest degree of initiation was known as the Sacrament...and it symbolized, according to present-day Mithraists, the death of the new member, from which he would arise reborn as a new man."- **Arkon Daraul,** *Secret Societies*
"In the text which is known under the title of the Liturgy of Mithra, but which is pervaded with Hermetic Gnosticism, we read: 'Today, having been born again by thee, out of so many myriads rendered immortal..' or 'Born again for rebirth of that life-giving birth...' - **Mircea Eliade,** *Rites and Symbols of Initiation*
"Ascension was symbolized by seven grades of initiation, each stage governed by a 'plant': Raven (Mercury); Bride (Venus); Soldier (Mars); Lion (Jupiter); Persian (the moon; Courier of the Sun (the sun); and Father (Saturn). The ultimate goal was to transcend all levels of the cosmos and to attain the level of the fixed stars, or aeternitas."-*An Encyclopedia of Archetypal Symbolism*
Each grade had a distinctive mask or dress to be worn at rites celebrated secretly in caves.
"According to some students of the subject... converts could be accepted into the 'church' only by undergoing 12 trials, including ordeals by fire, water, hunger, cold, flagellation, bloodletting, and branding. The whole exhausting program lasted from two to seven weeks. Successful candidates swore to keep the rites secret. Then they were baptized."- *Quest for the Past*
"A central feature of the ceremonial associated with Mithras was the taurobolium, the ritual slaughter of a bull which commemorated and repeated Mithras' primeval act. The initiate was baptized in its blood, partaking of its life-giving properties. It may be noted that this part of the ceremonial closely resembled the ritual of the cult of Cybele, the Great Mother of Asia Minor, which had been brought to Rome three centuries before Christ.."- **Ninian Smart,** *The Religious Experience of Mankind*
"After killing the bull, Mithra and Sol seal their friendship by a banquet in which they share the flesh of the bull. The two gods are served by persons wearing animal masks. Having finished their meal, the two gods ascend to heaven riding in Sol's chariot. This banquet constitutes the paradigm for the communal meal shared by the followers of the god, who likewise war masks that indicate their degrees of initiation. In the myth, the life of the cosmos is renewed by the blood of the bull. In a similar fashion, the followers of Mithra believed that by eating the meat of a bull and drinking its blood they would be reborn to ascend with Mithra to the celestial home of the Sun, and immortality."-*An Encyclopedia of Archetypal Symbolism*
This very ancient cult, from which more than one present-day secret society may well be derived, is thus seen to contain many of the elements which underlie organizations of this sort. It is a training system; it attempts to produce in its members a real or imagined experience of contact with some supreme power. The magical element is there, too, shown in the belief in the power of certain names to achieve things which cannot be done by men.
"The secret of religion was partly that the worshipper must restrain himself physically in order to attain power over himself and over others. This graphic teaching of the diversion of sexual power into psychic channels shows that the Mithraists followed in essence the pattern of all mystical schools which believed in the production of power through discipline. In this they are clearly distinguished from the more primitive and less important orgiastic schools, which merely practiced indiscriminate indulgence, mass immorality, and so on."- **Arkon Daraul,** *Secret Societies*
"Even with the comparatively slight knowledge we have of Mithraism and its liturgy, it is clear that many of Paul's phrases [in his letters] savor much more of the terminology of the Persian cult than that of the Gospels."- **E. Wynn - Tyson,** *Mithras*
"Mithraism postulated an apocalypse, a day of judgment, a resurrection of the flesh, and a second coming of Mithras himself, who would finally defeat the principle of evil. Mithras was said to have been born in a cave or grotto, where shepherds attended him and regaled him with gifts."- **Baigent, Leigh and Lincoln,** *The Messianic Legacy*
"Like Christians, the Mithraists believed that their savior had descended from heaven to earth; had shared a last supper with 12 followers; had redeemed mankind from sin by shedding blood; and

had risen from the dead. They even baptized their converts [though in bull's blood] to wash away past sins."- *Quest for the Past*

"The setting and rising of the sun, symbol of the god Mithra, recalled Christ's death and resurrection. Moreover, the Mithraic festival in celebration of the sun god's birth was held on December 25, recognized as Jesus' birthday. Both religions included a baptism and a sacrament of bread and wine, and both guarded their central rites from nonbelievers."- *Ancient Wisdom and Secret Sects*

"He who will not eat of my body, nor drink of my blood so that he may be one with me and I with him, shall not be saved."- *Mithraic Communion* (**M. J. Vermaseren,** *Mithras, The Secret God)*

"And as they were eating, Jesus, having taken bread, when he had blessed, broke [it], and gave [it] to them, and said, Take [this]: this is my body. And having taken [the] cup, when he had given thanks, he gave [it] to them, and they all drank out of it. And he said to them, This is my blood, that of the [new] covenant, that shed for many."- *Mark 14:22-26 (English-Darby)*

"Matthew included Mark's last supper that equated Jesus with Mithra, and also a repudiation of the Mithraic custom of calling priests 'Father' and the chief priest 'Father of Fathers'."- **William Harwood,** *Mythologies Last Gods: Yahweh and Jesus*

"But you are not to be called rabbi (teacher), for you have one rabbi, and you are all brethren. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven. Neither be called masters, for you have one master, the Christ."- *Matthew 23:8-10*

The Mithraic Holy father wore a red cap and garment and a ring, and carried a shepherd's staff. The Head Christian adopted the same title and outfitted himself in the same manner. Christian priests, like Mithraic priests, became 'Father', despite Jesus' specific proscription of the acceptance of such a title *(Matthew 23:9)*. That Jesus had been repudiating, not the Mithraists with whom he was unfamiliar, but the Sanhedrin, whose President was styled Father, is hardly relevant. Mithra's bishops wore a mithra, or miter, as their badge of office. Christian bishops also adopted miters. Mithraists commemorated the sun-god's ascension by eating a mizd, a sun-shaped bun embossed with the sword (cross) of Mithra. The hot cross bun and the mass were likewise adapted to Christianity. The Roman Catholic mizd/mass wafer continues to retain its sun-shape, although its Episcopal counterpart does not.

"All Roman Emperors from Julius Caesar to Gratian had been pontifex maximus, high priest of the Roman gods. When Theodosius refused the title as incompatible with his status as a Christian, the Christian bishop of Rome picked it up. Magi, priests of Zarathustra, wore robes that featured the sword of Mithra. Identical robes are worn by Christian priests to this day."- **William Harwood,** *Mythologies Last Gods: Yahweh and Jesus*

MITHRAISM & THE CHRIST MYTH

"Mithras, God of the Morning, our trumpets waken the Wall!
Rome is above the Nations, but Thou art over all!"

Rudyard Kipling, British author and poet *A Song to Mithras*

For over three hundred years the rulers of the Roman Empire worshipped the god Mithras. Known throughout Europe and Asia by the names Mithra, Mitra, Meitros, Mihr, Mehr, and Meher, the veneration of this god began some 4000 years ago in Persia, where it was soon imbedded with Babylonian doctrines. The faith spread east through India to China, and reached west throughout the entire length of the Roman frontier; from Scotland to the Sahara Desert, and from Spain to the Black Sea. Sites of Mithraic worship have been found in Britain, Italy, Romania, Germany, Hungary, Bulgaria, Turkey, Persia, Armenia, Syria, Israel, and North Africa.

In Rome, more than a hundred inscriptions dedicated to Mithras have been found, in addition to 75 sculpture fragments, and a series of Mithraic temples situated in all parts of the city. One of the largest Mithraic temples built in Italy now lies under the present site of the Church of St. Clemente, near the Colosseum in Rome.

The widespread popularity and appeal of Mithraism as the final and most refined form of pre-Christian paganism was discussed by the Greek historian Herodotus, the Greek biographer Plutarch, the neoplatonic philosopher Porphyry, the Gnostic heretic Origen, and St. Jerome the church Father. Mithraism was quite often noted by many historians for its many astonishing similarities to Christianity.

The faithful referred to Mithras as "the Light of the World", symbol of truth, justice, and loyalty. He was mediator between heaven and earth and was a member of a Holy Trinity. According to Persian mythology, Mithras was born of a virgin given the title 'Mother of God'. The god remained celibate throughout his life, and valued self-control, renunciation and resistance to sensuality among his worshippers. Mithras represented a system of ethics in which brotherhood was encouraged in order to unify against the forces of evil. The worshippers of Mithras held strong beliefs in a celestial heaven and an infernal hell. They believed that the benevolent powers of the god would sympathize with their suffering and grant them the final justice of immortality and eternal salvation in the world to come. They looked forward to a final day of judgement in which the dead would resurrect, and to a final conflict that would destroy the existing order of all things to bring about the triumph of light over darkness.

Purification through a ritualistic baptism was required of the faithful, who also took part in a ceremony in which they drank wine and ate bread to symbolize the body and blood of the god. Sundays were held sacred, and the birth of the god was celebrated annually on December the 25th. After the earthly mission of this god had been accomplished, he took part in a Last Supper with his companions before ascending to heaven, to forever protect the faithful from above. However, it would be a vast oversimplification to suggest that Mithraism was the single forerunner of early Christianity. Aside from Christ and Mithras, there were plenty of other deities (such as Osiris, Tammuz, Adonis, Balder, Attis, and Dionysus) said to have died and resurrected. Many classical heroic figures, such as Hercules, Perseus, and Theseus, were said to have been born through the union of a virgin mother and divine father. Virtually every pagan religious practice and festivity that couldn't be suppressed or driven underground was eventually incorporated into the rites of Christianity as it spread across Europe and throughout the world.

The Persian Origins of Mithraism

In order to fully understand the religion of Mithraism it is necessary to look to its foundation in Persia, where originally a multitude of gods were worshipped. Amongst them were Ahura-Mazda, god of the skies, and Ahriman, god of darkness. In the sixth and seventh century B.C., a vast reformation of the Persian pantheon was undertaken by Zarathustra (known in Greek as Zoroaster), a prophet from the kingdom of Bactria. The stature of Ahura-Mazda was elevated to that of supreme god of goodness, whereas the god Ahriman became the ultimate embodiment of evil.

In the same way that Ahkenaton, Abraham, Heliogabalus, and Mohammed later initiated henotheistic cults from the worship of

their respective deities, Zarathustra created a henotheistic dualism with the gods Ahura-Mazda and Ahriman. As a result of the Babylonian captivity of the Jews (597 B.C.) and their later emancipation by King Cyrus the Great of Persia (538 B.C.), Zoroastrian dualism was to influence the Jewish belief in the existence of HaShatan, the malicious Adversary of the god Yahweh, and later permit the evolution of the Christian Satan-Jehovah dichotomy. Persian religious dualism became the foundation of an ethical system that has lasted until this day.

The reformation of Zarathustra retained the hundreds of Persian deities, assembling them into a complex hierarchical system of 'Immortals' and 'Adored Ones' under the rule of either Ahura-Mazda or Ahriman. Within this vast pantheon, Mithras gained the title of 'Judger of Souls'. He became the divine representative of Ahura-Mazda on earth, and was directed to protect the righteous from the demonic forces of Ahriman. Mithras was called omniscient, undeceivable, infallible, eternally watchful, and never-resting.

In the Avesta, the holy book of the religion of Zarathustra, Ahura-Mazda was said to have created Mithras in order to guarantee the authority of contracts and the keeping of promises. The name Mithras was, in fact, the Persian word for 'contract'. The divine duty of Mithras was to ensure general prosperity through good contractual relations between men. It was believed that misfortune would befall the entire land if a contract was ever broken.

Ahura-Mazda was said to have created Mithras to be as great and worthy as himself. He would fight the spirits of evil to protect the creations of Ahura-Mazda and cause even Ahriman to tremble. Mithras was seen as the protector of just souls from demons seeking to drag them down to Hell, and the guide of these souls to Paradise. As Lord of the Sky, he took the role of psychopomp, conducting the souls of the righteous dead to paradise.

According to Persian traditions, the god Mithras was actually incarnated into the human form of the Saviour expected by Zarathustra. Mithras was born of Anahita, an immaculate virgin mother once worshipped as a fertility goddess before the hierarchical reformation. Anahita was said to have conceived the Saviour from the seed of Zarathustra preserved in the waters of Lake Hamun in the Persian province of Sistan. Mithra's ascension to heaven was said to have occurred in 208 B.C., 64 years after his birth. Parthian coins and documents bear a double date with this 64 year interval.

Mithras was 'The Great King' highly revered by the nobility and monarchs, who looked upon him as their special protector. A great number of the nobility took theophorous (god-bearing) names compounded with Mithras. The title of the god Mithras was used in the dynasties of Pontus, Parthia, Cappadocia, Armenia and Commagene by emperors with the name Mithradates. Mithradates VI, king of Pontus (northern Turkey) in 120-63 B.C. became famous for being the first monarch to practice immunization by taking poisons in gradually increased doses. The terms mithridatism and mithridate (a pharmacological elixir) were named after him. The Parthian princes of Armenia were all priests of Mithras, and an entire district of this land was dedicated to the Virgin Mother Anahita. Many ithraeums, or Mithraic temples, were built in Armenia, which remained one of the last strongholds of Mithraism.

The largest near-eastern Mithtraeum was built in western Persia at Kangavar, dedicated to 'Anahita, the Immaculate Virgin Mother of the Lord Mithras'. Other Mithraic temples were built in Khuzestan and in Central Iran near present-day Mahallat, where at the temple of Khorheh a few tall columns still stand. Excavations in Nisa, later renamed Mithradatkirt, have uncovered Mithraic mausoleums and shrines. Mithraic sanctuaries and mausoleums were built in the city of Hatra in upper Mesopotamia. West of Hatra at Dura Europos, Mithraeums were found with figures of Mithras on horseback.

Persian Mithraism was more a collection of traditions and rites than a body of doctrines. However, once the Babylonians took the Mithraic rituals and mythology from the Persians, they thoroughly refined its theology. The Babylonian clergy assimilated Ahura-Mazda to the god Baal, Anahita to the goddess Ishtar, and Mithras to Shamash, their god of justice, victory and protection (and the sun god from whom King Hammurabi received his code of laws in the 18th century B.C.) As a result of the solar and astronomical associations of the Babylonians, Mithras later was referred to by Roman worshippers as 'Sol invictus', or the invincible sun. The sun itself was considered to be "the eye of Mithras". The Persian crown, from which all present day crowns are derived, was designed to represent the golden sun-disc sacred to Mithras.

As a deity connected with the sun and its life-giving powers, Mithras was known as 'The Lord of the Wide Pastures' who was believed to cause the plants to spring forth from the ground. In the time of Cyrus and Darius the Great, the rulers of Persia received the first fruits of the fall harvest at the festival of Mehragan. At this time they wore their most brilliant clothing and drank wine. In the Persian calendar, the seventh month and the sixteenth day of each month were also dedicated to Mithras.

The Babylonians also incorporated their belief in destiny into the Mithraic worship of Zurvan, the Persian god of infinite time and father of the gods Ahura-Mazda and Ahriman. They superimposed astrology, the use of the zodiac, and the deification of the four seasons onto the Persian rites of Mithraism.

"Astrology, of which these postulates were the dogmas, certainly owes some share of its success to the Mithraic propaganda, and Mithraism is therefore partly responsible for the triumph in the West of this pseudo-science with its long train of errors and terrors."- **Franz Cumont,** French Mithraic researcher *Les Mysteres de Mithra,* p.125

The Persians called Mithras 'The Mediator' since he was believed to stand between the light of Ahura-Mazda and the darkness of Ahriman. He was said to have 1000 eyes, expressing the conviction that no man could conceal his wrongdoing from the god. Mithras was known as the God of Truth, and Lord of Heavenly Light, and said to have stated "I am a star which goes with thee and shines out of the depths".

Mithras was associated with Verethraghna, the Persian god of victory. He would fight against the forces of evil, and destroy the wicked. It was believed that offering sacrifices to Mithras would provide strength and glory in life and in battle. In the Avesta, Yasht 10, it reads that Mithras "spies out his enemies; armed in his fullest panoply he swoops down upon them, scatters and slaughters them. He desolates and lays waste the homes of the wicked, he annihilates the tribes and the nations that are hostile to him. He assures victory unto them that fit instruction in the Good, that honour him and offer him the sacrificial libations."

Mithras was worshipped as guardian of arms, and patron of soldiers and armies. The handshake was developed by those who worshipped him as a token of friendship and as a gesture to show that you were unarmed. When Mithras later became the Roman god of contracts, the handshake gesture was imported throughout the Mediterranean and Europe by Roman soldiers.

In Armenian tradition, Mithras was believed to shut himself up in a cave from which he emerged once a year, born anew. The Persians introduced initiates to the mysteries in natural caves, ac-

cording to Porphyry, the third century neoplatonic philosopher. These cave temples were created in the image of the World Cave that Mithras had created, according to the Persian creation myth.

As 'God of Truth and Integrity', Mithras was invoked in solemn oaths to pledge the fulfillment of contracts and punish liars. He was believed to maintain peace, wisdom, honour, prosperity, and cause harmony to reign among all his worshippers. According to the Avesta, Mithras could decide when different periods of world history were completed. He would judge mortal souls at death and brandish his mace over hell three times each day so that demons would not inflict greater punishment on sinners than they deserved.

Sacrificial offerings of cattle and birds were made to Mithras, along with libations of Haoma, a hallucinogenic drink used by Zoroastrian and Hindu priests, equated with the infamous hallucinogen 'Soma' described in the Vedic scriptures. Before daring to approach the altar to make an offering to Mithras, Persian worshippers were obliged to purge themselves by repeating purification rituals and flagellating themselves. These customs were continued in the initiation ceremonies of the Roman neophytes.

The Expansion of the Faith

With the rapid expansion of the Persian Empire, the worship of Mithras spread eastward through northern India into the western provinces of China. In Chinese mythology, Mithras came to be known as 'The Friend'. To this day, Mithras is represented as a military General in Chinese statues, and is considered to be the friend of man in this life and his protector against evil in the next.

In India, Mithras was recognized as 'God of Heavenly Light' and an ally of Indra, King of Heaven. Mithras was often prayed to and invoked along with Varuna, the Hindu god of moral law and true speech. Jointly known as 'Mitra-Varuna', it was believed that together they would uphold order in the world while travelling in a shining chariot and living in a golden mansion with a thousand pillars and a thousands doors. Mithras was also praised in the Vedic hymns. Just as in the Zoroastrian Avesta, the Hindu scriptures recognized Mithras as 'God of Light', 'Protector of Truth', and 'Enemy of Falsehood'.

The worship of Mithras also extended westward through what is now Turkey to the borders of the Aegean Sea. A bilingual dedication to Mithras, written in Greek and Aramaic, was found engraved upon a rock in a wild pass near Farasha in the Turkish province of Cappadocia. Mithras was also the only Iranian god whose name was known in ancient Greece. A grotto located near the Greek town of Tetapezus was dedicated to Mithras, before it was transformed into a church. However, Mithraism never made many converts in Greece or in the Hellenized countries. That country never extended the hand of hospitality to the god of its ancient enemies.

According to the Greek historian Plutarch (46-125 A.D.), Mithras was first introduced into Italy by pirates from Cilicia (south-east Turkey) who initiated the Romans into the secrets of the religion. These pirates performed strange sacrifices on Mount Olympus and practiced Mithraic rituals, which according to Plutarch "exist to the present day and were first taught by them". However, there were many foreign cults in Italy at that time, and these early Mithraists did not attract much attention.

It is one of the great of ironies of history that Romans ended up worshipping the god of their chief political enemy, the Persians. The Roman historian Quintius Rufus recorded in his book History of Alexander that before going into battle against the 'anti-Mithraean country' of Rome, the Persian soldiers would pray to Mithras for victory. However, after the two enemy civilizations had been in contact for more than a thousand years, the worship of Mithras finally spread from the Persians through the Phrygians of Turkey to the Romans.

The Romans viewed Persia as a land of wisdom and mystery, and Persian religious teachings appealed to those Romans who found the established state religion uninspiring - just as during the Cold War era of the 1960's many American university students rejected western religious values and sought enlightenment in the established spirituality of Communist east-Asian "enemy countries".

Mithras in the Roman Empire

"Let us suppose that in modern Europe the faithful had deserted the Christian churches to worship Allah or Brahma, to follow the precepts of Confucius or Buddha, or to adopt the maxims of the Shinto; let us imagine a great confusion of all the races of the world in which Arabian mullahs, Chinese scholars, Japanese bonzes, Tibetan lamas and Hindu pundits should all be preaching fatalism and predestination, ancestor- worship and devotion to a deified sovereign, pessimism and deliverance through annihilation - a confusion in which all those priests should erect temples of exotic architecture in our cities and celebrate their disparate rites therein. Such a dream, which the future may perhaps realize, would offer a pretty accurate picture of the religious chaos in which the ancient world was struggling before the reign of Constantine." **Franz Cumont,** *The Oriental Religions in Roman Paganism*

At a time when Christianity was only one of several dozen foreign Eastern cults struggling for recognition in Rome, the religious dualism and dogmatic moral teaching of Mithraism set it apart from other sects, creating a stability previously unknown in Roman paganism. Early Roman worshippers imagined themselves to be keepers of ancient wisdom from the far east, and invincible heroes of the faith, ceaselessly fighting the powers of corruption. Mithraism quickly gained prominence and remained the most important pagan religion until the end of the fourth century, spreading Zoroastrian dualism throughout every province of the empire for three hundred years. In those days, it was imperial policy to remove troops as far as possible from their country of origin in order to prevent local uprisings. A Roman soldier who, after several years of service in his native country had been promoted to the rank of centurion, was transferred to a foreign station where he was later assigned to a new garrison. This way, the entire body of centurions of any one legion constituted a microcosm of the empire. The vast extent of the Roman colonies formed links between Persia and the Mediterranean and caused the diffusion of the Mithraic religion into the Roman world.

Mithraism became a military religion under the Romans. The many dangers to which the Roman soldiers were exposed caused them to seek the protection of the gods of their foreign comrades in order to obtain success in battle or a happier life through death. The soldiers adopted the Mithraic faith for its emphasis on victory, strength, and security in the next world. Temples and shrines were dedicated to Mithras across the empire. In 67 B.C., the first congregation of Mithras-worshipping soldiers existed in Rome under the command of General Pompey.

From 67 to 70 A.D.,the legio XV Appolinaris, or Fifteenth Appolonian Legion, took part in suppressing the uprising of the Jews in Palestine. After sacking and burning the Second Temple in Jerusalem and capturing the infamous Ark of the Covenant, this legion accompanied Emperor Titus to Alexandria, where they were joined by new recruits from Cappadocia (Turkey) to replace casualties suffered in their victorious campaigns. After their transporta-

tion to the Danube with the veteran legionnaires, they offered sacrifices to Mithras in a semicircular grotto that they consecrated to him on the banks of the river.

Soon, this first temple was no longer adequate and a second one was built adjoining a temple of Jupiter. As a municipality developed alongside the camp and the conversions to Mithraism continued to multiply, a third and much larger Mithraeum was erected towards the beginning of the second century. This temple was later enlarged by Diocletian, Emperor from 284-305 A.D. Diocletian rededicated this sanctuary to Mithras, giving him the title "The Protector of the Empire".

Five Mithraeums were found in Great Britain, where only three Roman legions were stationed. Remains were discovered in London near St. Paul's Cathedral (a site which I visited in July 1992), in Segontium in Wales, and three were found along Hadrian's Wall in Northern England. Mithraism also reached Northern Africa by Roman military recruits from abroad.

By the second century, the worship of Mithras had spread throughout Germany due to the powerful army that defended this territory. The greatest number of Mithraeums in the western world were discovered in Germany. An inscription has been found of a centurion's dedication to Mithras dating back to the year 148 A.D. One of the most famous Mithraic bas-reliefs, showing twelve scenes from the life of the god, was discovered in Neuenheim, Germany in 1838. When Commodus (Emperor from 180-192 A.D.) was initiated into the Mithraic religion, there began an era of strong support of Mithraism that included emperors such as Aurelian, Diocletian, and Julian the Apostate, who called Mithras "the guide of the souls". All of these emperors took the Mithraic titles of 'Pius', 'Felix', and 'Invictus' (devout, blessed, and invincible). From this point on, Roman authority legitimized their rule by divine right, as opposed to heredity or vote of the Senate.

The Babylonian astrological influence within Mithraism established a solar henotheism as the leading religion at Rome. In 218 the Roman Emperor Heliogabalus (placed upon the throne at age 14) attempted to elevate his god, the Baal of Emesa to the rank of supreme divinity of the empire by subordinating the entire ancient pantheon. Heliogabalus was soon assassinated for his aspiration of a solar henotheism, but half a century later his attempt inspired emperor Aurelian to initiate the worship of the Sol invictus.

Worshipped in an elaborate temple, magnificent plays were held in honour of this deity every fourth year. Sol invictus was also elevated to the supreme rank in the divine hierarchy, and became the special protector of the emperors and the empire. Many Mithraic reliefs showed scenes of Mithras and Sol sharing a banquet over a table draped with the skin of the bull.

Soon after, the title of Sol invictus was transferred to Mithras. The Roman emperors formally announced their alliance with the sun and emphasized their likeness to Mithras, god of its divine light. Mithras was also unified with the sun-god Helios, and became known as 'The Great God Helios-Mithras'. Emperor Nero adopted the radiating crown as the symbol of his sovereignty to exemplify the splendour of the rays of the sun, and to show that he was an incarnation of Mithras. He was initiated into the Mithraic religion by the Persian Magi brought to Rome by the King of Armenia. Emperors from that time onwards proclaimed themselves destined to the throne by virtue of having been born with the divine ruling power of the sun.

The Worship of Dionysos

"And bull-voices roar thereto from somewhere out of the unseen, fearful semblances, and from an image as it were of thunder underground is borne on the air heavy with dread.- **Aeschylus**

" The sound of the bull-roarers is believed to be the voice of Supernatural Beings; hence it is the sign of their presence among the initiates.The bull-roarer, which figured in the Orphic-Dionysiac ceremonies, is a religious object characteristic of primitive hunter cultures. The myths and rites illustrating the dismemberment of Dionysos and of Orpheus are strangely reminiscent of the Australian and Siberian shamanic accounts."- **Mircea Eliade,** *Rites and Symbols of Initiation*

"The notion that, by eating the flesh, or particularly by drinking the blood, of another living being, a man absorbs his nature or life into his own, is one which appears among primitive peoples in many forms. It lies at the root of the wide-spread practice of drinking the fresh blood of enemies = a practice which was familiar to certain tribes of the Arabs before Mohammed, and which tradition still ascribes to the wild race of Cahtan - and also of the habit practiced by many savage huntsmen of eating some part (e.g., the liver) of dangerous carnivora, in order that the courage of the animal may pass into them. The flesh and blood of brave men also are, among semi-savage or savage tribes, eaten and drunk to inspire courage."- **E. A. Wallis Budge,** *The Book of the Dead*

"The Aryans entering Greece, Anatolia, Persia, and the Gangetic plain, c 1500-1250 B.C., brought with them...the comparatively primitive mythologies of their patriarchal pantheons, which in creative consort with the earlier mythologies of the Universal Goddess generated in India the Vedantic, Puranic, Tantric, and Buddhist doctrines, and in Greece those of Homer and Hesiod, Greek tragedy and philosophy, the Mysteries, and Greek science."- **Joseph Campbell,** *Creative Mythology*

"The fertility god Dionysos (Greek Dionusos), whose cult emblem was the erect phallus, was also a god of healing, and his name, when broken down to its original parts, IA-U-NU-ShUSh Semen, seed that saves', and is comparable with the Greek Nosios, 'Healer', an epithet of Zeus."- **John M. Allegro,** *The Sacred Mushroom and the Cross*

"Bacchus, as Dionysos, is of Indian origin. Cicero mentions him as a son of Thyone and Nisus. Dionysos means the god Dis from Mount Nys in India.... Dionysos is preeminently the deity on whom were centered all the hopes for future life; in short, he was the god who was expected to liberate the souls of men from their prisons of flesh. Boeotia was the main center for the propagation of the Dionysiac cult throughout Greece. Herodotus gives us a description of the Festival of Dionysos as practiced in his country. He points out that Melampus, son of Amytheon, introduced the name of Dionysos to Greece and probably got his knowledge of the worship of this god 'through Cadmus of Tyre and the people who came from Phoenicia to the country called Boeotia'. Although Herodotus was ever ready to find an oriental origin for Greek religion, similar cult practices can be seen in the Dionysiac cult and Ugaritic religious literature of the second millennium B.C. An essential rite of the Bacchic orgies was the practice of omophagia, the dismemberment of the sacrificial victim and the eating of raw flesh. A text from Ugarit reveals that the goddess Anath came upon her divine brother Baal unawares when he was beating his timbrel and perhaps singing. The goddess ate her brother's flesh 'without a knife and drank his blood without a cup'. The timbrel also was the sacred musical instrument peculiar to the bacchic festivals.- **M. P. Blavatsky,** *Isis Unveiled*

Rites of Ecstasy

"Although the image [of the soul as a raven] recalls the beliefs of the primitive shamans, such tales of soul journeys - and the ability

of a disembodied spirit to function independently of the constraints of the physical form - mark a significant advance in the concept of the soul. This notion of the soul freed from the body was a core belief of a cult devoted to the worship of Dionysos, the Greek god of wine. Known as the personification of the sheer exhilaration produced by wine, Dionysos, according to one legend, once briefly assumed the throne of his father, Zeus, the supreme god of the ancient Greeks. After his ascent, he was attacked by jealous Titans...Changing shape in order to escape his foes, Dionysos took flight in the successive forms of a lion, a horse, and a serpent. When he transformed himself into a bull, however, the god was overcome by his enemies and, like Osiris before him, was brutally dismembered."-*The Search for the Soul*

"Appear, appear, whatso they shape or name, O Mountain Bull, Snake of the Hundred Heads, Lion of the Burning Flame! O God, Beast, Mystery, come!- **Euripides,** *Bacchae*

"After dismembering him, the Titans first boiled the pieces in water and afterwards roasted them. Pallas [Athena] rescued the heart of the murdered god, and by this precaution Bacchus (Dionysos) was enabled to spring forth again in all his former glory. Jupiter, the Demiurgus, beholding the crime of the Titans, hurled his thunderbolts and slew them, burning their bodies to ashes with heavenly fire. Out of the ashes of the Titans - which also contained a portion of the flesh of Bacchus, whose body they had partly devoured - the human race was created. Thus the mundane life of every man was said to contain a portion of the Bacchic life"- **Manly P. Hall,** *Masonic, Hermetic, Quabbalistic & Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy*

"Early worshippers of Dionysos reenacted this gruesome scene by whipping themselves into a frenzy and tearing a live bull to pieces with their hands and teeth. These grisly rites, accompanied by loud music and the crashing of cymbals, were intended to propel the revelers into a state of ecstasy, a word literally meaning 'outside the body' to the Greeks. Through this ecstasy, the cultists hoped to transcend their earthly bonds and allow the soul a temporary liberation from the body. Only in this way could the soul achieve a condition of enthousiasmos, meaning 'inside the god,' which the worshipers believed was a taste of what they might one day enjoy in eternity."- *The Search for the Soul*

"From the Greek 'ekstasis', ecstasy literally means to be placed outside, or to be placed. This is a state of exaltation in which a person stands outside of or transcends his or herself. Ecstasy may range from the seizure of the body by a spirit or the seizure of a person by the divine, from the magical transformation or flight of consciousness to psychiatric remedies of distress. ...It can be argued that, generally speaking, there are three perceptive levels of ecstasy. The physiological response, in which the mind becomes absorbed in and focused on a dominant idea, the attention is withdrawn and the nervous system itself is in part cut off from physical sensory input. The body exhibits reflex inertia, involuntary nervous responses, frenzy. Emotional perception of ecstasy refers to overwhelming feelings of awe, anxiety, joy, sadness, fear, astonishment, passion, etc. Intuitive perception communicates a direct experience and understanding of the transpersonal experience of expanded states of awareness or consciousness."- **Dean Edwards**

"The female votaries of the phallus god Bacchus were known as the Bacchants...They were characterized by extreme forms of religious excitement interspersed with periods of intense depression. At one moment whirling in a frenzied dance, tossing their heads, driving one another on with screaming and the wild clamor of musical instruments, at another sunk into the deepest lethargy, and a silence so intense as to become proverbial. The Bacchants both possessed the god and were possessed by him; theirs was a religious enthusiasm in the proper sense of the term, that is, 'god-filled'. Having eaten the Bacchus or Dionysos, they took on his power and character..."- **John M. Allegro,** *The Sacred Mushroom and the Cross*

The Second Birth and Dragon of Ether

"Come, O Dityrambos,Enter this my male womb."- **Euripides,** *The Bacchae*

"This cry of Zeus, the Thunder-hurler, to the child, his son, Dionysos, sounds the leitmotif of the Greek mysteries of the initiatory second birth...The word 'Dithyrambos' itself, as an epithet of the killed and resurrected Dionysos, was understood by the Greeks to signify 'him of the double door', him who had survived the awesome miracle of the second birth."- **Joseph Campbell,** *The Hero With a Thousand Faces*

"A fourth-century BC hymn in honor of Dionysos contains the invocation: 'Come to us, King Dithyramb, Bacchus, god of the holy chant.' Dithyramb comes to be used of a Dionysiac song which possessed some infectious quality that led his votaries to take it up as a ritual chant. Later it became the subject for competition at Dionysiac festivals, and with its formalization it lost any spontaneity it may have possessed originally. At the beginning of the fifth century BC tragedy formed part of the Great Dionysia, the Spring festival of Dionysos Eluethereus. Three poets completed, each contributing three tragedies and one satyric play. The latter was performed by choruses of fifty singers in a circle, dressed as satyrs, part human, part bestial, and bearing before them huge replicas of the erect penis, as they sang dithyrambs."- **John M. Allegro,** *The Sacred Mushroom and the Cross*

"Ezekiel in describing the necromantic ritual of the witches, says they fastened 'magic bands' (kesatot) on their wrists and with them 'trapped souls like birds' (Ezekiel 13:20). This rare word is related to the Sumerian KI-ShU, meaning some kind of magical imprisonment, but we have to look to Greek for its precise significance. In the form kiste, Latin cista, it appears as a container used in certain mystery rituals of the Dionysiac cult, supposedly for the carrying of secret implements. In fact, wherever the cista is graphically represented it is shown as a basket from which a snake is emerging. Thus on sarcophagi inscribed with Bacchic scenes, the cista is shown being kicked open by Pan and the snake raising itself from the half-opened lid. The snake is an important feature of the Dionysiac cult and imagery. The Maenads of Euripides' Bacchae have serpents entwined in their hair and round their limbs, and the snake was the particular emblem of the Phyrigian Sabazios (Sabadius) with whom Dionysos is identified."- **John M. Allegro,** *The Sacred Mushroom and the Cross*

"Kore-Persephonia...you were wived as the Dragon's spouse,When Zeus, very coiled, his form and countenance changed, A Dragon-Bridegroom, coiled in love-inspiring fold... Glided to dark Kore's maiden couch...Thus, by the alliance with the Dragon of Aether, The womb of Persephone became alive with fruit, Bearing Zagreus, the Horned Child."- **Nonnus,** *The Dionysiacs (5th Century BC)*

Catharsis

"The orgiastic side of the mysteries, too, has a place in the sphere of psychology. The catharsis (cleansing of the mind) which the secret cult of the Cathari experience after ecstasy is paralleled by the modern therapist's procedure in bringing his patient to a state of excitement and collapse before implanting what he considers more suitable ideas in his mind."- **Arkon Daraul,** *Secret Societies*

"I see nothing with my eyes, my ears hum, sweat pours from me, a

trembling seizes me all over, I am greener than grass, and it seems to me that I am little short of dying..." - **Sappho**

"She is overwhelmed by Eros. Passion for her (as for Homer) was a divine interference, something beyond the constraints of human intent." - **David Maybury Lewis,** *Millenium*

"The body is disabled by paroxysms of ecstasy. Normal Judgment is, to say the least, suspended. Surrounding objects are obscured by frank hallucinations of vortexes and floodlights, or else they're transformed by luminous halos and revelatory detail. Voices from elsewhere are heard dictating instructions or secret messages. Then, there's that painful sense of the meaningfulness of everything. Seized by the immanent symbolism in the world, the subject reports talking to, seeing, or becoming God."- **David Pursh** in *Omni, October '93*

Dionysos in Ptolemaic Egypt

"Osiris is he who is called Dionysos in the Greek tongue."- **Herodotus,** *Histories*

"Osiris is the same as Dionysos, and who should know better than you, Clea, since you are at once the leader of the Thyades [female initiates who celebrated on sacred sites the nocturnal orgies of Bacchus] at Delphi and have been consecrated in the Isirian rites by your father and mother?"- **Plutarch,** *Isis and Osiris*

"The Ptolemies, Greek successors of Alexander the Great and rulers of Egypt, established the cult of Sarapis, a name which derives from that of Osorapis, a god who combined the attributes of Osiris and the sacred bull god Apis. Apis was supposedly transformed into Osiris after death, thus gaining the kind of divine immortality which was open to the human devotees of Osiris. The cult center of Osorapis was at Memphis in Lower Egypt. The liturgy of the new worship of Sarapis was a combination of Egyptian and Greek, and the popularity of the god grew quite rapidly. By the first century A.D. it became officially recognized in Rome. The ritual was chiefly concerned with the three figures of Osiris (or Sarapis), Isis, and Horus their son, but the dominant member of the triad was the goddess."- **Ninian Smart,** *The Religious Experience of Mankind*

"In Memphis (in the northern sector of Saqqara) is the Serapeum where the huge tombs of Apis bulls are located. Worshipped as the incarnation of Ptah, the god of Memphis, during its lifetime, each Apis bull was mummified at death. Being then identified with Osiris under the name of Osiris-Apis (or Osorapis), he was taken with great pomp to his last resting place prepared for him in the Serapeum....Here Ptolemy I had the objective of founding...a cult area that would enable Egyptians and Greeks alike to join in a community of beliefs acceptable to each..."- **Jean-Philipe Lauer,** *Saqqara*

"...As for what the priests openly do in the burial of the Apis when they transport its carcass on a raft, this in no ways falls short of Bacchic revelry, for they wear fawn-skins [symbolizing rebirth] and carry thyrsus-rods [tipped with pine-cones and garlanded with ivy] and produce shouts and movements as do the ecstatic celebrants of the Dionysiac orgies..."- **Plutarch,** *Isis and Osiris*

"The touch of the rod of power (thyrsus) on the head, which formed part of the ancient ceremony, in the hand of the initiating hierophant, always had the same effect - the attainment of spiritual illumination."- **Geoffrey Hodson,** *The Still-Functioning Greater and Lesser Mysteries*

"The retinue of sacred animals ridden by Dionysos as a child or as a young man...shows that proper 'Dionysiac rites were practiced there and proves without doubt the establishment in Egypt of the cult of Serapic and of Greek ideas by Ptolemy I at the beginning of the third century BC. This is also the case with the strange semi-circle of Greek poets and philosophers erected at the junction of the avenue of sphinxes with the dromos [paved avenue]."- **Jean-Philipe Lauer,** *Saqqara*

Ishtar, Lady of Heaven

"It is known in literature as that of Venus and Adonis, or, to use the traditional Phoenician names, Astarte and Eshmun, the same pair in Babylonia appearing as Ishtar and Tammuz, and in Egypt as Isis and Osiris"- **Donald Harden,** *The Phoenicians*

"Each of the goddesses [Inanna, Hathor, Anat, Athena and Kali among others] is explicitly described as a celestial body, identifiable with the planet Venus; and the imagery surrounding each goddess is consistent with that universally associated with comets (e.g., long, dishevelled hair; serpentine form; identification with a torch; association with eclipses of the sun; etc.)."- **Efemeral Research Foundation,** *Exploring the Saturn Myth*

"The Goddess Inanna or Ishtar was the most important female deity of ancient Mesopotamia at all periods. Her Sumerian name Inanna is probably derived from a presumed Nin-ana, 'Lady of Heaven', it also occurs as Innin. The sign for Innana's name (the ring-post) is found in the earliest written texts. Ishtar (earlier Estar), her Akkadian name, is related to that of the South Arabian (male) deity 'Ashtar' and to that of the Syrian goddess Astarte (Biblical Ashtoreth), with whom she was undoubtedly connected. The principal tradition concerning Inanna made her the daughter of An [the sky god and father of all gods], and closely connected with the Sumerian city of Uruk. According to another tradition she was the daughter of the mood god Nanna (Sin) and sister of the sun god Uta (Samas). She was also regarded as daughter of Enlil ['King of the Foreign Lands'] or even of Enki [the water god] in variant traditions....The fact that in no tradition does Inanna have a permanent male spouse is closely linked with her role as the goddess of sexual love. Even Dumuzi, who is often described as her 'lover', has a very ambiguous relationship with her and she is ultimately responsible for his death. Nor were any children ascribe to her (with one possible exception, Sara). It seems likely that with the persona of the classical goddess Innana/Ishtar a number of originally independent, local goddesses were syncretized. The most important of these was certainly the Innana of Uruk, where her principal shrine E-ana ('House of heaven) was located."- **Black and Green,** *Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia*

"Sovereign goddess, lady of the nether abyss, mother of gods, queen of the earth, queen of fecundity....As the primordial humidity, whence proceeded all, Belita is Tamti, or the sea, the mother of the city of Erech, therefore, an infernal goddess. In the world of stars and planets she is known as Ishtar or Astoreth."- **M. P. Blavatsky,** *Isis Unveiled*

"The story of her [Inanna/Ishtar's] descent into the underworld in search presumably for the sacred elixir which alone could restore Tammuz to life is the key to the ritual of her mysteries. At the first gate the great crown is removed from her head, at the second gate the earrings from her ears, at the third gate the necklace from her neck, at the fourth gate the ornaments from her breast, at the fifth gate the girdle from her waist, at the sixth gate the bracelets from her hands and feet, and at the seventh gate the covering cloak of her body. Ishtar remonstrates as each successive article of apparel is taken from her, but the guardian tells her that this is the experience of all who enter the somber domain of death. Enraged upon beholding Ishtar, the Mistress of Hades inflicts upon her all manner of disease and imprisons her in the underworld. As Ishtar rep-

resents the spirit of fertility, her loss prevents the ripening of the crops and the maturing of all life upon the earth...The gods, realizing that the loss of Ishtar is disorganizing all Nature, send a messenger to the underworld and demand her release. The Mistress of Hades is forced to comply, and the water of life is poured over Ishtar."- **Manly P. Hall,** *Masonic, Hermetic, Quabbalistic & Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy*

"The myth about Innana and her descent deals with the time of year when food supplies are at their most critical point, which is late winter when the stores in the storehouse dwindle and finally come to an end....Her actual death, the final inability of the storehouse to function as food supply, the myth dramatically symbolizes by the cut of tainted meat into which she is turned in the netherworld. Thus, at its simplest, we would see the death of Inanna in the emptying of the storehouse, her revival and the resultant death of Dumuzi in the replenishing of the storehouse with fresh meat when the flocks return from the desert and its withering pasturage in late spring and early summer."- **Thorkild Jacobsen,** *The Treasures of Darkness*

"In art, Innana is usually represented as a warrior-goddess, often winged, armed to the hilt, or else surrounded by a nimbus of stars. Even in this aspect she may betray - by her posture and state of dress - her role as goddess of sex and prostitutes. In Neo-Assyrian and Neo-Babylonian art, a female, shown full frontal and nude, or nude from the waist down, who has wings and wears the horned cap of divinity, probably depicts Ishtar more specifically in her sexual aspect. Ishtar's beast was a lion. Her usual symbol was the star or star disc. She may also have been symbolized for a time by the rosette.- **Black and Green,** *Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia*

"Ishtar was a very complex deity. She was the goddess of fertility and sexual activity, the goddess of war, and in her astral manifestation, she was the Venus star in the sky."- **Magnus Magnusson,** - *The Archaeology of the Bible Lands*

"Ishtar is clothed with pleasure and love, She is laden with vitality, charm and voluptuousness. In lips she is sweet, life is in her mouth. At her appearance rejoicing becomes full. She is glorious; veils are thrown over her head. Her figure is beautiful; her eyes are brilliant. The goddess - with her there is counsel. The fate of everything she holds in her hand. At her glance there is created joy, Power, magnificence, the protecting deity and guardian spirit..." *Hymn of Ishtar*

"On Middle Assyrian lead figurines depicting intercourse, the man stands and the woman always rests upon a high structure, usually interpreted as an altar. These figurines may very likely represent ritual intercourse, although definitely not the earlier Sacred Marriage, which involved a bed, and not an altar. Instead they are probably in some way associated with the cult of Ishtar as goddess of physical love and prostitution, and were, in fact, found in her temple at Assur."- **Black and Green,** *Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia*

"At the temple of Aphrodite (Ishtar) in Cyprus it was the custom for women to prostitute themselves to strangers prior to their becoming married. Frazer tells us in The Golden Bough that in Babylon, regardless of their social status, women were obliged to submit themselves to strangers at the temple of Mylitta (Ishtar), and money received for these services was donated to the goddess.- **David Wood,** *Genisis*

"The jeweled maidens on the cushioned seats, Now babbling hailed the King, and each entreats For sacred service, silver or of gold, And to him, all, their sweetest charms unfold."-*The Epic of Ishtar and Izdubar, Tablet IV, Column III*

"Herodotus, writing about Babylon in the fifth century BC, state that every woman once in her life had to go to the temple of 'Aphrodite', i.e. Ishtar, and sit there waiting until a stranger cast a coin in her lap as the price of her favors. Then she was obliged to go with him outside the temple and have intercourse, to render her duty to the goddess. The story is probably highly imaginative. However, the second-century AD writer Lucian describes, apparently from personal knowledge, a very similar custom in the temple of 'Aphrodite' (probably Astarte) at Byblos in Lebanon."- **Black and Green,** *Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia*

"In the sanctuary of the great Phoenician goddess Astarte at Byblos at the annual mourning for the dead Adonis, the women had to shave their heads, and such of them as refused to do so were bound to prostitute themselves to strangers and to sacrifice to the goddess with the wages of their shame. Though Lucian, who mentions the custom, does not say so, there are some grounds for thinking that the women in question were generally maidens, of whom this act of devotion was required as a preliminary to marriage."- **Sir James George Frazer,** *The Illustrated Golden Bough*

"The servers included religious prostitution, both women and boys. Such a practice was common form in Phoenician sanctuaries, at least in the east. Herodotus records it in Cyprus, and the early fathers have much to way of it in Phoenicia. It also existed in the west, for representations of 'temple boys' occur more than once on Carthage stelae.- **Donald Harden,** *The Phoenicians*

Tammuz/Dumuzi: The Divine Shepherd

"In the religious literature of Babylonia Tammuz appears as the youthful spouse or lover of Ishtar, the great mother goddess, the embodiment of the reproductive energies of nature."- **Sir James George Frazer,** *The Illustrated Golden Bough*

"The cult of Dumuzi the Shepherd, fourth millennium BC, comprises both happy celebration of the marriage of the god with Inanna (who, originally, it seems, was the goddess of the communal storehouse) and bitter laments when he dies as the dry heat of summer yellows the pastures and lambing, calving, and milking come to an end."- **Thorkild Jacobsen,** *The Treasures of Darkness*

"The wild bull who has lain down, lives no more, the wild bull who has lain down, lives no more, Dumuzi, the wild bull, who has lain down, lives no more,...the chief shepherd, lives no more, the wild bull who has lain down, lives no more....On his couch you have made the jackals lie down, in my husband's fold you have made the raven dwell, his reed pipe - the wind will have to play it, my husband's songs - the north wind will have to sing them."- *The Most Bitter Cry, An Ancient Hymn To Dumuzi*

"Like many other such deities Tammuz...had been born of a virgin, died with a wound in his side and, after three days, rose from his tomb, leaving it vacant with the rock at the entrance rolled aside....It is significant that Bethlehem was not only David's city, but also the ancient center of a Tammuz cult, with a shrine that remained active well into biblical times."- **Baigent, Leigh & Lincoln,** *The Messianic Legacy*

"Dumuzi's death occurs when the grain is cut at harvest and then brewed into beer which goes into storage underground: that is to say, into the netherworld....When Dumuzi of the beer disappears underground in the spring or early summer, his sister, the wine goddess [Geshtinanna] seeks him disconsolately until, by autumn, she herself descends into the earth and finds him there in the netherworld. The myth further explains how this difference in the time of living and growing above ground became permanent

through divine fiat: Inanna determined as their fate that they were to alternate substituting for her in the netherworld. A cult ritual began with laments sung as a sacred cedar tree growing in the compound of the temple Eanna in Uruk. This sacred cedar not only marked the god's birthplace but was itself considered his mother, and probably the bend in the river where the god was met was nearby. The rite seems to have closed with a triumphant procession that followed the god downstream. The god appears to represent the sap lying dormant in the rushes and trees during the dry season but reviving, to the profound relief and joy of the orchardman, with the river's rise."- **Thorkild Jacobsen,** *The Treasures of Darkness*

"In Mesopotamia the mountain is the place where the mysterious potency of the earth, and hence of all natural life, is concentrated. There is a rough terra-cotta relief found at Assur in a temple of the second millennium B.C. which shows a deity whose body grows out of the mountainside, while plants grow from his body and from his hands. Deities like the main figure of this relief were worshipped in all Mesopotamian cities, although their names differed. Tammus is the best known of them. As personifications of natural life they were thought to be incapacitated during the Mesopotamian summer, which is a scourge destroying vegetation and utterly exhausting man and beast. The myths express this by saying that the god 'dies' or that he is kept captive in the 'mountain'. From the 'mountain' he comes forth at the New Year when nature revives...Thus the 'mountain' is essentially the mysterious sphere of activity of the superhuman powers. The Sumerians created the conditions under which communication with the gods became possible when they erected the artificial mountains for their temples"- **Dr. Henri Frankfort,** *Birth of Civilization in the Near East*

Rise and Fall of Ancient Sumer

"In Mesopotamia during the Urbaid period the material culture was distinguished by the use of tools of baked clay and distinctive tripartite architecture. Painted Urbaid pottery gradually disappeared, replaced by gray and red burnished pottery. Generally, this signaled the end of Urbaid and the beginning of the Uruk period, but the date of this transition is uncertain. On radiocarbon evidence it probably happened around 4300 BC. The Urbaid culture had lasted for some 1,500 years, exerting its influence from the Mediterranean to the Gulf and even onto the Iranian Plateau. In the Early Dynastic I period the city of Uruk covered an area of 400 hectares and was surrounded by a city wall, which according to later accounts was built by Gilgamesh, Uruk's legendary king. Uruk remained an important religious center and its shrines were embellished by many of the later rulers of Mesopotamia.....The modern name of Uruk is Warka and it was recorded in the Bible as the town of Erech. In the Sumerian period it was called Unu...At Uruk, for the first time art was used to illustrate the role of the ruler and to reinforce his position. Art and architecture combined to create an effect of power and wealth to impress the local populace and enhance the stability of the ruling group. Nipur was the most important religious center of the Sumerians and contained the main temple of the god Enlil, who in the third millennium BC replaced An, the god of the sky, as head of the pantheon. Regarding the clay tablets found at Uruk. The language of these texts is not known and they cannot be 'read'. However, as the script is largely pictographic, they can at least be partly understood. Whether the elaborate writing system of the early Uruk texts with its large number of signs was the result of a long development or of a rapid breakthrough, perhaps by a single individual, is not known. Already, in earlier periods...there were tablets with signs that had been impressed on them rather than written with a stylus. The signs corresponded to the measures of quantity that appeared on the Uruk tablets. Stamp and cylinder seals for identifying ownership of property, and tokens for recording commodities, were other possible sources."- **Michael Roaf,** *Cultural Atlas of Mesopotamia*

"The various city gods in whom the early settlers trusted appear to be powers in the basic economies characteristic of the region in which their cities were situated. Thus in the south we find a group of city gods closely related to marsh life and its primary economies, fishing and hunting: Enki, god of the fresh water and of vegetable and animal marsh life in Erred in the west, and, in the east, Nanshe, goddess of fish; Dumuzi-abzu, the power to new life in the watery deep; and others in Nina and Kinirsha. Along the lower Euphrates deities of orchardmen alternate with deities of cowherders. There lie the cities of Ningishzida, 'Lord of the good tree'; Ninazu, 'The Lord knowing the waters'; and Damu, 'the child', power in the sap that rises in trees and bushes in the spring. But here also are the bull god Ningublaga, city god of Kiabrig; the bull god and moon god Nanna in Ur; and, in Kullab, Ninsuna, 'Lady of the wild cows', with her husband Lugalbanda. Farther north, in a half-circle around the central grassland of the Edin lie the cities of the sheepherders (Uruk, Bad-tibira, Umma, and Zabalam) with their chief deities, Dumuzi the shepherd and his bride Inanna. To the north and east lie cities of the farmers, Shuruppak and Eresh, with grain goddesses like Ninlil, Ninshebargunu, and Nidaba; Nippur with Enlil, wind god and god of the hoe, and his son Ninurta, god of the thundershowers and of the plow. Under the local name of Ningirsu, Ninurta was worshipped also in Girsu to the southeast."- **Thorkild Jacobsen,** *The Treasures of Darkness*

"Earlier Babylonia [the southern region of Mesopotamia] was made up of two regions: a southern area called by modern archaeologists Sumer (anciently Sumerum) and a northern half called Akkad, and it is from these two areas that the principal languages of Mesopotamia take their names: Sumerian, an agglutinative, ergative language of which no related language is preserved, and Akkadian, a member of the Semitic family of languages (including also Arabic, Hebrew, Aramaic, Phoenician and Ugaritic).
The people who invented writing in Sumer in roughly 3400 BC almost certainly spoke Sumerian.....In time Sumerian spread, as a written language, as far as western Syria, and was widely used as a cultural language throughout Mesopotamian history, its homeland was Sumer, where it was probably spoken as a vernacular until about 2000 BC."- **Black and Green,** *Gods, Demons and Symbols of Ancient Mesopotamia*

Descent into the Dark Age

"There are three major aspects of ancient Mesopotamian religion:
1. An early phase representative of the fourth millennium B.C. and centering on worship of powers in natural and other phenomena essential for economic survival. The dying god, power of fertility and plenty, is a typical figure.
2. A later phase, representative approximately of the third millennium which adds the concept of the ruler and the hope of security against enemies. This phase has as typical figures the great ruler gods of the Nippur assembly.
3. Lastly, there is a phase representative of the second millennium B.C. in which the fortunes of the individual increase in importance until they rival those of communal economy and security. The typical figure is the personal god. In the latter half of the second millennium and in the following first millennium a dark age closed down on Mesopotamia. The old framework within which to un-

derstand the workings of the cosmos survived, but it moved from the interplay of many divine wills to the willful whim of a single despot. The major gods became national gods, identified with narrow national political aspirations. There was a corresponding coarsening and barbarization of the idea of divinity, no new overarching concepts arose, rather doubts and despair abounded. Witchcraft and sorcery were suspected everywhere; demons and evil spirits threatened life unceasingly.- **Thorkild Jacobsen,** *The Treasures of Darkness*

"Daily mishaps, headaches, toothache and even neighbors' quarrels were attributed to their appropriate demons, many of which, though identified with those disorders, wee unnamed and located in the desert on the western horizon. Others might be more particularly personified, such as Namtar of Ashakku, the demon of plague or wasting disease, depicted in Psalm 91:6 as stalking the streets like 'the pestilence that walketh in darkness'. Nightmares and other nocturnal fears and menaces were the activity of lilitu (the 'night-hag'), of Isaiah 34. The sin that would 'lurk' (Hebrew robhes, literally 'crouching') at the door of the fratricide Cain (Genesis 4:7) is an interesting survival of such a belief in Israel, rabisu being a Mesopotamian demon active in nightmares. This is surely a striking figure of bad conscience."- **John Gray,** *Near Eastern Mythology*

The Worship of Osiris

"There is some evidence that in Egypt the slain corn-spirit - the dead Osiris - was represented by a human victim, whom the reapers slew on the harvest-field, mourning his death in a dirge..."- **Sir James George Frazer,** *The Illustrated Golden Bough*

"Osiris was the subject of what was known as the Abydos passion play, a yearly ritual performed during the period of the Old Kingdom and until about AD 400. The Abydos passion play depicts the slaying of Osiris and his followers by his brother Seth, the enactment of which apparently resulted in many real deaths. The figure of Osiris, symbolically represented in the play, is then torn to pieces by Seth, after which his remains are gathered by his wife Isis and son Horus, who subsequently restore him to life. The play thus follows the pattern of birth, death, and resurrection, and it also echoes the cycle of the seasons."-*Encyclopaedia Britannica*

"Unas hath weighted his words with the hidden god who hath no name, on the day of hacking in pieces the firstborn. Unas is the lord of offerings, the untier of the knot, and he himself maketh abundant the offerings of meat and drink. Unas devoureth men and liveth upon the gods, he is the lord of envoys, whom he sendeth forth on his missions. He who cuteth off hairy scalp, who dwelleth in the fields, tieth the gods with ropes..."-*Inscription on the Pyramid of Unas (Vth dynasty)*

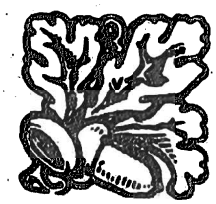
"Here all creation is represented as being in terror when they see the deceased king rise up as a soul in the form of a god who devours 'his fathers and mothers'; he feeds upon men and also upon gods. He hunts the gods in the fields and snares them; and when they are tied up for slaughter he cuts their throats and disembowels them. He roasts and eats the best of them, but the old gods and goddesses are used for fuel. By eating them he imbibes both their magical powers, and their Spirit-souls. He becomes the 'Great Power, the Power of Powers, and the god of all the great gods who exist in Spirit-bodies in heaven. He carries off the hearts of the gods, and devours the wisdom of every god; therefore the duration of his life is everlasting and he lives to all eternity, for the Heart-souls of the gods and their Spirit-souls are in him."- **E. A. Wallis Budge,** *The Book of the Dead*

"Mummification was not practiced in pre-dynastic times. In fact, it was the done thing to cut up the bodies of the dead. This custom is echoed in the story of the body of Osiris which was supposedly severed into fourteen pieces and re-assembled by his wife/sister, Isis, who spoke magical words (as instructed by Thoth over it, thus making it immortal."- **Murray Hope,** *Practical Egyptian Magic*

"From the representations we have of the more public Mysteries, it can be concluded that their fundamental theme is that of the permanence of life, even in face of the death inherent in every creature: there is no ultimate death, but only changes of state throughout an ever-renewing genesis from seed to the fruit which is the new seed. When the king himself cut the sheaves with his golden sickle in the harvest season it represented the death of Osiris. The threshing evokes his dismemberment by Seth, while the sowing is his entombment, and at the same time the posthumous fecundation of Isis (the earth) by Osiris (the grain). According to Plutarch, the Egyptians saw the Nile as an outflow of Osiris and the earth as the body of Isis. Thus, in becoming intermixed with the soil, the Nile-Osiris fecundates the Earth-Isis. The most enlightened among the priests, he says, specify that Osiris is the principle of all that which is humid, the power and cause of all generation, the substance of every seed, the definite symbol of all death and rebirth." - **Lucy Lamie,** *Egyptian Mysteries*

"The dead king is...in the Pyramid Texts also identified with the god Osiris. Osiris was originally a chthonic deity. At first, he perhaps assimilated the god Anedjti, and became connected with the town of Djedu (Busiris) in the central Delta, and very early on also Iunu (Heliopolis). His importance grew rapidly, and he may have, as early as the Fourth Dynasty, influenced the changes in the royal pyramid-complexes. In private tombs Osiris began to be mentioned in the Fifth Dynasty, which is also the earliest date at which he was represented in human form. He quickly acquired the status of the universal god of the nether-world, with Djedu (Busiris) and Abdju (Abydos) as his main cult centers. In Abdju, he assimilated the original god Khentiamentiu. Throughout the Old Kingdom only the king was identified after death with the god Osiris."- **Jaromir Malek,** *In the Shadow of the Pyramids*

"While ordinary spirits continued to exist in the realm of the god of the local necropolis, the king was originally though to depart after his death to the polar star in the sky, the celestial region of the goddess Nut, and the abode of gods whom he joined there. He could adopt various forms and use various means to reach the sky, where he accompanied the sun-god in his barque in order to traverse the sky with him. The beliefs concerning this form of afterlife, probably closely related to the sky and solar concepts of Iunu (Heliopolis), are known to us from the Pyramid Texts."- **Jaromir Malek,** *In the Shadow of the Pyramids*

Continued on Page 21

Sorry about that. I miss counted the size of this piece.